9/95



SRI AUROBINDO

SAVITRI

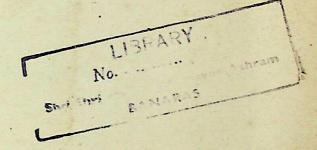
A Legend and a Symbol Part

Shri Shri Ma Anandamayee Ashram

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Rs. 15/-

9/95-





SRI AUROBINDO

SAVITRI

A Legend and a Symbol

PARTS TWO AND THREE

SRI AUROBINDO ASHRAM PONDICHERRY

PUBLISHERS: SRI AUROBINDO ASHRAM PONDICHERRY

All Rights Reserved

First Complete Edition 1951

SRI AUROBINDO ASHRAM PRESS, PONDICHERRY
PRINTED IN INDIA

425/5/51/2000

CONTENTS

PART Two

BOOK FOUR

The Book of Birth and Quest

CANT	CANTO	
I.	THE BIRTH AND CHILDHOOD OF THE FLAME	3
II.	THE GROWTH OF THE FLAME	12
III.	THE CALL TO THE QUEST	21
IV.	THE QUEST	28
	BOOK FIVE	
	The Book of Love	
I.	THE DESTINED MEETING-PLACE	39
II.	SATYAVAN	42
III.	SATYAVAN AND SAVITRI	49
	BOOK SIX	
	The Book of Fate	
I.	THE WORD OF FATE	63
II.	THE WAY OF FATE AND THE PROBLEM OF PAIN	83
- 1		

CONTENTS

BOOK SEVEN

The Book of Yoga

CANTO		PAGE
CANTO		
I.	THE JOY OF UNION; THE ORDEAL OF THE FOREKNOW-	
	LEDGE OF DEATH AND THE HEART'S GRIEF	109
II.	THE PARABLE OF THE SEARCH FOR THE SOUL	118
III.	THE ENTRY INTO THE INNER COUNTRIES	131
IV.	THE TRIPLE SOUL-FORCES	244
V.	THE FINDING OF THE SOUL	161
VI.	NIRVANA AND THE DISCOVERY OF THE ALL-NEGATING	
	ABSOLUTE	170
VII.	* * *	187
	BOOK EIGHT	
	The Book of Death	
III.	DEATH IN THE FOREST	197
	PART THREE	4
	BOOK NINE	
	The Book of Eternal Night	
I.	Towards the Black Void	207
II.	THE JOURNEY IN ETERNAL NIGHT AND THE VOICE	
	OF THE DARKNESS	217

CONTENTS

BOOK TEN

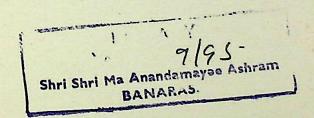
The Book of the Double Twilight

CANTO .		PAGI
I.	THE DREAM TWILIGHT OF THE IDEAL	233
II.	THE GOSPEL OF DEATH AND VANITY OF THE IDEAL	240
III.	THE DEBATE OF LOVE AND DEATH	252
IV.	THE DREAM TWILIGHT OF THE EARTHLY REAL	270
00		
00	BOOK ELEVEN	*91
	The Book of Everlasting Day	
I.	THE ETERNAL DAY: THE SOUL'S CHOICE AND	
	THE SUPREME CONSUMMATION	. 297
	BOOK TWELVE	
	Epilogue	
	THE RETURN TO EARTH	337

0

0

PART TWO
(Books IV-VIII)



BOOK FOUR The Book of Birth and Quest

Shri Shri Ma Anandamayee Ashram

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

LI): A Y
No.
Shri Shri Ma Anandamayee Ashram
BANARAS.

CANTO ONE

THE BIRTH AND CHILDHOOD OF THE FLAME

MAENAD of the cycles of desire Around a Light she must not dare to touch, Hastening towards a far-off unknown goal Earth followed the endless journey of the Sun. A mind but half-awake in the swing of the void On the bosom of Inconscience dreamed out life And bore this finite world of thought and deed Across the immobile trance of the Infinite. A vast immutable silence with her ran: Prisoner of speed upon a jewelled wheel, She communed with the mystic heart in Space. Amid the ambiguous stillness of the stars She moved towards some undisclosed event And her rhythm measured the long whirl of Time. In ceaseless motion round the purple rim Day after day sped by like coloured spokes, And through a glamour of shifting hues of air The seasons drew in linked significant dance The symbol pageant of the changing year. Across the burning langour of the soil Paced Summer with his pomp of violent noons And stamped his tyranny of torrid light And the blue seal of a great burnished sky. Next through its fiery swoon or clotted knot Rain-tide burst in upon torn wings of heat, Startled with lightnings air's unquiet drowse, Lashed with life-giving streams the torpid soil, Overcast with flare and sound and storm-winged dark The star-defended doors of heaven's dim sleep, Or from the gold eye of her paramour

Covered with packed cloud-veils the earth's brown face. Armies of revolution crossed the time-field, The clouds' unending march besieged the world, Tempests' pronunciamentos claimed the sky And thunder drums announced the embattled gods. A traveller from unquiet neighbouring seas The dense maned monsoon rode neighing through earth's hours: Thick now the emissary javelins: Enormous lightnings split the horizon's rim And, hurled from the quarters as from contending camps, Married heaven's edges steep and bare and blind: A surge and hiss and onset of huge rain, The long straight sleet-drift, clamours of winged storm-charge, Throngs of wind-faces, rushing of wind-feet Hurrying swept through the prone afflicted plains: Heaven's waters trailed and dribbled through the drowned land. Then all was a swift stride, a sibilant race, Or all was tempest's shout and water's fall. A dimness sagged on the grey floor of day, Its dingy sprawling length joined morn to eve, Wallowing in sludge and shower it reached black dark. Day a half darkness wore as its dull dress. Light looked into dawn's tarnished glass and met Its own face there, twin to a half-lit night's: Downpour and drip and seeping mist swayed all And turned dry soil to bog and reeking mud: Earth was a quagmire, heaven a dismal block. None saw through dank drenched wicks the dungeon sun. Even when no turmoil vexed air's sombre rest, Or a faint ray glimmered through weeping clouds As a sad smile gleams veiled by returning tears, All promised brightness failed at once denied Or, soon condemned, died like a brief-lived hope. Then a last massive deluge thrashed dead mire And a subsiding mutter left all still, Or only the muddy creep of sinking floods Or only a whisper and green toss of trees. Earth's mood now changed; she lay in lulled repose, The hours went by with slow contented tread: A wide and tranquil air remembered peace,

BOOK IV CANTO I

Earth was the comrade of a happy sun. A calmness neared as of the approach of God, A light of musing trance lit soil and sky. And an identity and ecstasy Filled meditation's solitary heart. A dream loitered in the dumb mind of Space, Time opened its chambers of felicity, An exaltation entered and a hope: An inmost self looked up to a heavenlier height, An inmost thought kindled a hidden flame And the inner sight adored an unseen sun. Three thoughtful seasons passed with shining tread And scanning one by one the pregnant hours Watched for a flame that lurked in luminous depths, The vigil of some mighty birth to come. Autumn led in the glory of her moons And dreamed in the splendour of her lotus pools And Winter and Dew-time laid their calm cool hands On Nature's bosom still in a half sleep And deepened with hues of lax and mellow ease The tranquil beauty of the waning year. Then Spring, an ardent lover, leaped through leaves And caught the earth-bride in his eager clasp; His advent was a fire of irised hues, His arms were a circle of the arrival of joy. His voice was a call to the Transcendent's sphere Whose secret touch upon our mortal lives Keeps ever new the thrill that made the world, Remoulds an ancient sweetness to new shapes And guards intact unchanged by death and Time The answer of our hearts to Nature's charm And keeps for ever new, yet still the same, The throb that ever wakes to the old delight And beauty and rapture and the joy to live. His coming brought the magic and the spell, At his touch life's tired heart grew glad and young; He made joy a willing prisoner in her breast. His grasp was a young god's upon earth's limbs: Changed by the passion of his divine outbreak He made her body beautiful with his kiss.

Impatient for felicity he came, High-fluting with the coil's happy voice. His peacock turban trailing on the trees; His breath was a warm summons to delight. The dense voluptuous azure was his gaze. A soft celestial urge surprised the blood Rich with the instinct of God's sensuous joys; Revealed in beauty, a cadence was abroad Insistent on the rapture-thrill in life: Immortal movements touched the fleeting hours. A godlike packed intensity of sense Made it a passionate pleasure even to breathe; All sights and voices wove a single charm. The life of the enchanted globe became A storm of sweetness and of light and song, A revel of colour and of ecstasy, A hymn of rays, a litany of cries: A strain of choral priestly music sang And, swung on the swaying censer of the trees, A sacrifice of perfume filled the hours. Asocas burned in crimson spots of flame, Pure like the breath of an unstained desire. White jasmines haunted the enamoured air, Pale mango-blossoms fed the liquid voice Of the love-maddened coil, and the brown bee Muttered in fragrance mid the honey-buds. The sunlight was a great god's golden smile. All Nature was at beauty's festival.

In this high signal moment of the gods
Answering earth's yearning and her cry for bliss
A greatness from our other countries came.
A silence in the noise of earthly things
Immutably revealed the secret Word,
A mightier influx filled the oblivious clay:
A lamp was lit, a sacred image made.
A mediating ray had touched the earth
Bridging the gulf between man's mind and God's;
Translating heaven into a human shape
Its brightness linked our transience to the Unknown.

BOOK IV CANTO I

A spirit of its celestial source aware Descended into earth's imperfect mould And wept not fallen to mortality, But looked on all with large and tranquil eyes. One had returned from the transcendent planes And bore anew the load of mortal breath, Who had striven of old with our darkness and our pain; She took again her divine unfinished task: Survivor of death and the aeonic years, Once more with her fathomless heart she fronted Time. Again there was renewed, again revealed The ancient closeness by earth-vision veiled, The secret contact broken off in Time. A consanguinity of earth and heaven, Between the human portion toiling here And an as yet unborn and limitless Force. Again the mystic deep attempt began, The daring wager of the cosmic game. For since upon this blind and whirling globe Earth-plasm first quivered with the illumining mind And life invaded the material sheath Afflicting Inconscience with the need to feel, Since in Infinity's silence woke a word, A Mother wisdom works in Nature's breast To pour delight on the heart of toil and want And press perfection on life's stumbling powers, Impose heaven-sentience on the obscure abyss And make dumb Matter conscious of its God. Although our fallen minds forget to climb, Although our human stuff resists or breaks, She keeps her will that hopes to divinise clay; Failure cannot repress, defeat o'erthrow; Time cannot weary her nor the Void subdue, The ages have not made her passion less; No victory she admits of Death or Fate. Always she drives the souls to new attempt; Always her magical infinitude Forces to aspire the inert brute elements; As one who has all infinity to waste, She scatters the seed of the Eternal's strength

On a half-animate and crumbling mould, Plants heaven's delight in the heart's passionate mire. Pours godhead's seekings into a bare beast frame. Hides immortality in a mask of death. Once more that Will put on an earthly shape. A Mind empowered from Truth's immutable seat Was framed for vision and interpreting act And instruments were sovereignly designed To express divinity in terrestrial signs. Outlined by the pressure of this new descent A lovelier body formed than earth had known. As yet a prophecy only and a hint, The glowing arc of a charmed unseen whole, It came into the sky of mortal life Bright like the crescent horn of a gold moon Returning in a faint illumined eve. At first glimmering like an unshaped idea Passive she lay sheltered in wordless sleep, Involved and drowned in Matter's giant trance. An infant heart of the deep-caved world-plan In cradle of divine inconscience rocked By the universal ecstasy of the suns. Some missioned Power in the half-wakened frame Nursed a transcendent birth's dumb glorious seed For which this vivid tenement was made. But soon the link of soul with form grew sure; Flooded was the dim cave with slow conscient light, The seed grew into a delicate marvellous bud, The bud disclosed a great and heavenly bloom. At once she seemed to found a mightier race. Arrived upon the strange and dubious globe The child remembering inly a far home Lived guarded in her spirit's luminous cell. Alone mid men in her diviner kind. Even in her childish movements could be felt The nearness of a light still kept from earth, Feelings that only eternity could share, Thoughts natural and native to the gods. As needing nothing but its own rapt flight Her nature dwelt in a strong separate air

BOOK IV CANTO I

Like a strange bird with large rich-coloured breast That sojourns on a secret fruited bough Lost in the emerald glory of the woods Or flies above divine unreachable tops. Harmoniously she impressed the earth with heaven. Aligned to a swift rhythm of sheer delight And singing to themselves her days went by; Each minute was a throb of beauty's heart, The hours were tuned to a sweet-toned content Which asked for nothing, but took all life gave Sovereignly as her nature's inborn right. Near was her spirit to its parent Sun, The Breath within to the eternal joy. The first fair life that breaks from Nature's swoon, Mounts in a line of rapture to the skies; Absorbed in its own happy urge it lives, Sufficient to itself, yet turned to all. It has no seen communion with its world, No open converse with surrounding things. There is a oneness native and occult That needs no instruments and erects no form; In unison it grows with all that is, All contacts it assumes into its trance, Laugh-tossed consents to the wind's kiss and takes Transmutingly the shocks of sun and breeze: A blissful yearning riots in its leaves, A magic passion trembles in its blooms, Its boughs aspire in hushed felicity. An occult godhead of this beauty is cause, The spirit and intimate guest of all this charm, This sweetness's priestess and this reverie's muse. Invisibly protected from our sense The Dryad lives drenched in a deeper ray And feels another air of storms and calms And quivers inwardly with mystic rain. This at a heavenlier height was shown in her, Even when she bent to meet earth's intimacies Her spirit kept the stature of the gods; It stooped but was not lost in Matter's reign. A world translated was her gleaming mind,

And marvel-mooned bright crowding fantasies Fed with spiritual sustenance of dreams The ideal goddess in her house of gold. Aware of forms to which our eves are closed. Conscious of nearnesses we cannot feel. The Power within her shaped her moulding sense In deeper figures than our surface types. An invisible sunlight ran within her veins And flooded her brain with heavenly brilliancies That woke a wider sight than earth could know. Outlined in the sincerity of that ray Her springing childlike thoughts were richly turned Into luminous patterns of her soul's deep truth, And from her eyes she cast another look On all around her than man's ignorant view. All objects were to her shapes of living selves And she perceived a message from her kin In each awakening touch of outward things. Each was a symbol power, a vivid flash In the circuit of infinities half-known; Nothing was alien or inanimate, Nothing without its meaning or its call. For with a greater Nature she was one. As from the soil sprang glory of branch and flower, As from the animal's life rose thinking man, A new epiphany appeared in her. A mind of light, a life of rhythmic force, A body instinct with hidden divinity Prepared an image of the coming god; And when the slow rhyme of the expanding years And the rich murmurous swarm-work of the days Had honey-packed her sense and filled her limbs, Accomplishing the moon-orb of her grace, Self-guarded in the silence of her strength Her solitary greatness was not less. Nearer the godhead to the surface pressed. A sun replacing childhood's nebula Sovereign in a blue and lonely sky. Upward it rose to grasp the human scene: The strong Inhabitant turned to watch her field,

BOOK IV CANTO I

A lovelier light assumed her spirit brow And sweet and solemn grew her musing gaze; Celestial-human deep warm slumbrous fires Woke in the long fringed glory of her eyes Like altar-burnings in a mysteried shrine. Out of those crystal windows gleamed a will That brought a large significance to life. Holding her forehead's candid stainless space Behind the student arch a noble power Of wisdom looked from light on transient things. A scout of victory in a vigil tower, Her aspiration called high destiny down; A silent warrior paced in her city of strength Inviolate, guarding Truth's diamond throne. A nectarous haloed moon her passionate heart Loved all and spoke no word and made no sign, But kept her bosom's rapturous secrecy A blissful ardent moved and voiceless world. Proud, swift and joyful ran the wave of life Within her like a stream in Paradise. Many high gods dwelt in one beautiful home: Yet was her nature's orb a perfect whole, Harmonious like a chant with many tones, Immense and various like a universe. The body that held this greatness seemed almost An image made of heaven's transparent light. Its charm recalled things seen in vision's hours, A golden bridge spanning a faery flood, A moon-touched palm tree single by a lake Companion of the wide and glimmering peace, A murmur as of leaves in Paradise Moving when feet of the Immortals pass, A fiery halo over sleeping hills, A strange and starry head alone in Night.

CANTO TWO

THE GROWTH OF THE FLAME

A LAND of mountains and wide sun-beat plains. And giant rivers pacing to vast seas, A field of creation and spiritual hush, Silence swallowing life's acts into the deeps, Of thought's transcendent climb and heavenward leap, A brooding world of reverie and trance, Filled with the mightiest works of God and man, Where Nature seemed a dream of the Divine And beauty and grace and grandeur had their home, Harboured the childhood of the incarnate Flame. Over her watched millennial influences And the deep godheads of a grandiose past Looked on her and saw the future's godheads come As if this magnet drew their powers unseen. Earth's brooding wisdom spoke to her still breast; Mounting from mind's last peaks to mate with gods, Making earth's brilliant thoughts a springing board To dive into the cosmic vastnesses, The knowledge of the thinker and the seer Saw the unseen and thought the unthinkable, Opened the enormous doors of the unknown, Rent Man's horizons into infinity. A shoreless sweep was lent to the mortal's acts, And art and beauty sprang from the human depths; Nature and soul vied in nobility. Ethics the human keyed to imitate heaven; The harmony of a rich culture's tones Refined the sense and magnified its reach To hear the unheard and glimpse the invisible And taught the soul to soar beyond things known

BOOK IV CANTO II

Inspiring life to greaten and break its bounds Aspiring to the Immortals' unseen world. Leaving earth's safety daring wings of Mind Bore her above the trodden fields of thought Crossing the mystic seas of the Beyond To live on eagle heights near to the Sun. There wisdom sits on her eternal throne. All her life's turns led her to symbol doors Admitting to secret Powers that were her kin; Adept of truth, initiate of bliss, A mystic acolyte trained in Nature's school, Aware of the marvel of created things She laid the secrecies of her heart's deep muse Upon the altar of the Wonderful; Her hours were ritual in a timeless fane; Her acts became gestures of sacrifice. Invested with a rhythm of higher spheres The word was used as a hieratic means For the release of the imprisoned spirit Into communion with its comrade gods. Or it helped to beat out new expressive forms Of that which labours in the heart of life, Some immemorial Soul in men and things, Seeker of the Unknown and the Unborn Carrying a light from the Ineffable To rend the veil of the last mysteries. Intense philosophies pointed earth to heaven Or on foundations broad as cosmic Space Upraised the earth-mind to superhuman heights. Overpassing lines that please the outward eyes But hide the sight of that which lives within Sculpture and painting concentrated sense Upon an inner vision's motionless verge, Revealed a figure of the invisible, Unveiled all Nature's meaning in a form, Or caught into a body the Divine. The architecture of the Infinite Discovered here its inward-musing shapes Captured into wide breadths of soaring stone: Music brought down celestial yearnings, song

Held the merged heart absorbed in rapturous depths, Linking the human with the cosmic cry; The world-interpreting movements of the dance Moulded idea and mood to a rhythmic sway And posture; crafts minute in subtle lines Eternised a swift moment's memory Or showed in a carving's sweep, a cup's design The underlying patterns of the unseen: Poems in largeness cast like moving worlds And metres surging with the ocean's voice Translated by grandeurs locked in Nature's heart But thrown now into a crowded glory of speech The beauty and sublimity of her forms, The passion of her moments and her moods Lifting the human word near to the god's. Man's eves could look into the inner realms; His scrutiny discovered number's law And organised the motions of the stars, Mapped out the visible fashioning of the world, Ouestioned the process of his thoughts or made A theorised diagram of mind and life. These things she took in as her nature's food, But these alone could fill not her wide Self: A human seeking limited by its gains, To her they seemed the great and early steps Hazardous of a young discovering spirit Which saw not yet by its own native light; It tapped the universe with testing knocks Or stretched to find Truth-mind's divining rod; A growing out there was to numberless sides, But not the widest seeing of the soul, Not yet the vast direct immediate touch. Nor yet the art and wisdom of the Gods. A boundless knowledge greater than man's thought, A happiness too high for heart and sense Locked in the world and yearning for release She felt in her; waiting as yet for form, It asked for objects around which to grow And natures strong to bear without recoil The splendour of her native royalty,

BOOK IV CANTO II

Her greatness and her sweetness and her bliss,
Her might to possess and her vast power to love:
Earth made a stepping-stone to conquer heaven,
The soul saw beyond heaven's limiting boundaries,
Met a great light from the Unknowable
And dreamed of a transcendent action's sphere.
Aware of the universal Self in all
She turned to living hearts and human forms;
Her soul's reflections, complements, counterparts,
The close outlying portions of her being
Divided from her by walls of body and mind
Yet to her spirit bound by ties divine.

Overcoming invisible hedge and masked defence And the loneliness that separates soul from soul, She wished to make all one immense embrace That she might house in it all living things Raised into a splendid point of seeing light Out of division's dense inconscient cleft. And make them one with God and world and her. Only a few responded to her call: Still fewer felt the screened divinity And strove to mate its godhead with their own, Approaching with some kinship to her heights. Uplifted towards luminous secrecies Or conscious of some splendour hidden above They leaped to find her in a moment's flash, Glimpsing a light in a celestial vast, But could not keep the vision and the power And fell back to life's dull ordinary tone. A mind daring heavenly experiment, Growing towards some largeness they felt near, Testing the unknown's bound with eager touch They still were prisoned by their human grain: They could not keep up with her tireless step; Too small and eager for her large-paced will, Too narrow to look with the unborn Infinite's gaze Their nature weary grew of things too great. For even the close partners of her thoughts Who could have walked the nearest to her ray, Worshipped the power and light they felt in her

But could not match the measure of her soul. A friend and yet too great wholly to know, She walked in their front towards a greater light. Their leader and queen over their hearts and souls, One close to their bosoms, yet divine and far. Admiring and amazed they saw her stride Attempting with a godlike rush and leap Heights for their human stature too remote Or with a slow great many-sided toil Pushing towards aims they hardly could conceive; Yet forced to be the satellites of her sun They moved unable to forego her light, Desiring they clutched at her with outstretched hands Or followed stumbling in the paths she made. Or longing with their self of life and flesh They clung to her for heart's nourishment and support: The rest they could not see in visible light; Vaguely they bore her inner mightiness. Or bound by the senses and the longing heart, Adoring with a turbid human love, They could not grasp the mighty spirit she was Or change by closeness to be even as she. Some felt her with their souls and thrilled with her; A greatness felt near yet beyond mind's grasp; To see her was a summons to adore, To be near her drew a high communion's force. So men worship a god too great to know, Too high, too vast to wear a limiting shape; They feel a Presence and obey a might, Adore a love whose rapture invades their breasts; To a divine ardour quickening the heart-beats, A law they follow greatening heart and life. Opened to a breath is the new diviner air, Opened to man is a freer, happier world: He sees high steps climbing to Self and Light. Her divine parts the soul's allegiance called: It saw, it felt; it knew the deity. Her will was puissant on their nature's acts, Her heart's inexhaustible sweetness lured their hearts, A being they loved whose bounds exceeded theirs;

BOOK IV CANTO II

Her measure they could not reach but bore her touch, Answering with the flower's answer to the sun They gave themselves to her and asked no more. One greater than themselves, too wide for their ken, Their minds could not understand nor wholly know, Their lives replied to hers, moved at her words: They felt a godhead and obeyed a call, Answered to her lead and did her work in the world; Their lives, their natures moved compelled by hers As if the truth of their own larger selves Put on an aspect of divinity To exalt them to a pitch beyond their earth's. They felt a larger future meet their walk; She held their hands, she chose for them their paths: They were moved by her towards great unknown things, Faith drewethem and the joy to feel themselves hers; They lived in her, they saw the world with her eyes. Some turned to her against their nature's bent; Divided between wonder and revolt, Drawn by her charm and mastered by her will, Possessed by her, her striving to possess, Impatient subjects, their tied longing hearts Hugging the bonds close of which they most complained, Murmured at a yoke they would have wept to lose, The splendid yoke of her beauty and her love: Others pursued her with life's blind desires And claiming all of her as their lonely own, Hastened to engross her sweetness meant for all. As earth claims light for its lone separate need, Demanding her for their sole jealous clasp They asked from her movements bounded like their own And to their smallness craved a like response. Or they repined that she surpassed their grip, And hoped to bind her close with longing's cords. Or finding her touch desired too strong to bear They blamed her for a tyranny they loved, Shrank into themselves as from too bright a sun, Yet hankered for the splendour they refused. Angrily enamoured of her sweet passionate ray The weakness of their earth could hardly bear,

They longed but cried out at the touch desired
Inapt to meet divinity so close,
Intolerant of a Force they could not house.
Some drawn unwillingly by her divine sway
Endured it like a sweet but alien spell,
Unable to mount to levels too sublime
They yearned to draw her down to their own earth.
Or forced to centre round her their passionate lives
They hoped to bind to their heart's human needs
Her glory and grace that had enslaved their souls.

But mid this world, these hearts that answered her call, None could stand up her equal and her mate. In vain she stooped to equal them with her heights, Too pure that air was for small souls to breathe. These comrade selves to raise to her own wide breadths Her heart desired and fill with her own power That a diviner Force might enter life, A breath of Godhead greaten human time. Although she leaned down to their littleness Covering their lives with her strong passionate hands And knew by sympathy their needs and wants And dived in the shallow wave-depths of their lives And met and shared their heart-beats of grief and joy And bent to heal their sorrow and their pride, Lavishing the might that was hers on her lone peak To lift to it their aspiration's cry And though she drew their souls into her vast And surrounded with the silence of her deeps And held as the great Mother holds her own, Only her earthly surface bore their charge And mixed its fire with their mortality: Her greater self lived sole, unclaimed, within. Oftener in dumb Nature's stir and peace A nearness she could feel serenely one; The Force in her drew earth's subhuman broods; And to her spirit's large and free delight She joined the ardent-hued magnificent lives Of animal and bird and flower and tree. They answered to her with the simple heart.

BOOK IV CANTO II

In man a dim disturbing somewhat lives;
It knows but turns away from divine Light
Preferring the dark ignorance of the fall.
Among the many who came drawn to her
Nowhere she found her partner of high tasks,
The comrade of her soul, her other self
Who was made with her, like God and Nature, one.
Some near approached, were touched, caught fire, then failed.
Too great was her demand, too pure her force.
Thus lighting earth around her like a sun,
Yet in her inmost sky an orb aloof,
A distance severed her from those most close.
Puissant, apart her soul as the gods live.

As yet with the great world she had no link; In a small circle of young eager hearts, Her spirit's early reign and human school, Her apprenticeship she made to life and death, Content in her little garden of the gods As blossoms a flower in an unvisited place. Earth nursed, unconscious still, the inhabiting flame, Yet something deeply stirred and dimly knew; There was a movement and a passionate call, A rainbow dream, a hope of golden change; Some secret wing of expectation beat, A growing sense of something new and rare And beautiful stole across the heart of Time. Then a faint whisper of her touched the soil, Breathed like a hidden need the soul divines; The eye of the great world discovered her, A wonder lifted up its bardic voice. A key to a Light still kept in being's care, The sun-word of an ancient mystery's sense, Her name ran murmuring on the lips of men Exalted and sweet like an inspired verse Struck from the epic lyre of rumour's winds Or sung like a chanted thought by the poet Fame. But like a sacred symbol's was that cult. Admired, unsought, intangible to the grasp Her beauty and flaming strength were seen afar

Like lightning playing with the fallen day, A glory unapproachably divine. There came to join her heart no heart's approach, No transient earthly love assailed her calm, No hero passion had the strength to seize; No eyes demanded her replying eyes. A Power within her awed the imperfect flesh; The self-protecting genius in our clay Divined the goddess in the woman's shape And drew back from a touch beyond its kind, The earth-nature bound in the sense-life's narrow make. The hearts of men are amorous of clay-kin And bear not spirits lone and high who bring Fire-intimations from the deathless planes Too vast for souls not born to mate with heaven. Whoever is too great must lonely live, Adored he walks in mighty solitude; Vain is his labour to create his kins, His only comrade is the Strength within. Thus was it for a while with Savitri, All worshipped marvellingly, none dared to claim. Her mind sat high pouring its golden beams, Her heart was a crowded temple of delight. A single lamp lit in perfection's house, A bright pure image in a priestless shrine, Alone amid surrounding crowds she dwelt, Apart in herself until her hour of fate.

CANTO THREE

THE CALL TO THE QUEST

A MORN that seemed a new creation's front, Bringing a greater sunlight, happier skies, Came, burdened with a beauty moved and strange Out of the changeless origin of things. An ancient longing struck again new roots. The air drank deep of unfulfilled desire; The high trees trembled with a wandering wind Like souls that quiver at the approach of joy, And in a bosom of green secrecy For ever of its one love-note untired A lyric coil cried among the leaves. Away from the terrestrial murmur turned Where transient calls and answers mix their flood, King Aswapathy listened through the ray To other sounds than meet the sense-formed ear. On a subtle interspace which rings our life Unlocked were the inner spirit's trance-closed doors: The inaudible strain in Nature could be caught; Across this cyclic tramp of eager lives, Across the deep urgency of present cares, Earth's wordless hymn to the Ineffable Arose from the ardent heart of the cosmic Void; He heard the voice repressed of unborn Powers Murmuring behind the luminous bars of Time. Again the mighty yearning raised its flame That asks a perfect life on earth for men And prays for certainty in the uncertain mind And shadowless bliss for suffering human hearts And Truth embodied in an ignorant world And godhead divinising mortal forms.

A word that leaped from some far sky of thought, Admitted by the cowled receiving scribe Traversed the echoing passages of his brain And left its stamp on the recording cells. "O Force-compelled, Fate-driven earth-born race, O petty adventurers in an infinite world And prisoners of a dwarf humanity, How long will you tread the circling tracks of mind Around your little self and petty things? But not for a changeless littleness were you meant, Not for vain repetition were you built; Out of the Immortal's substance you were made; Your actions can be swift revealing steps, Your life a changeful mould for growing gods. A Seer, a strong Creator, is within, The immaculate Grandeur broods upon your days, Almighty powers are shut in Nature's cells. A greater destiny waits you in your front: This transient earthly being if he wills Can fit his acts to a transcendent scheme. He who now stares at the world with ignorant eyes Hardly from the Inconscient's night aroused That look at images and not at Truth Can fill those orbs with an immortal's sight. Yet shall the godhead grow within your hearts, You shall awake into the spirit's air And feel the breaking walls of mortal mind And hear the message which left life's heart dumb And look through Nature with sun-gazing lids And blow your conch-shells at the Eternal's gate. Authors of earth's high change, to you it is given To cross the dangerous spaces of the soul And touch the mighty Mother stark awake And meet the Omnipotent in this house of flesh And make of life the million-bodied One. The earth you tread is a border screened from heaven, The life you lead conceals the light you are. Immortal Powers sweep flaming past your doors; Far-off upon your tops the god-chant sounds While to exceed yourselves thought's trumpets call,

BOOK IV CANTO III

Heard by a few, but fewer dare aspire, The nympholepts of the ecstasy and the blaze. An epic of hope and failure breaks earth's heart; Her force and will exceed her form and fate. A goddess in a net of inconscience caught, Self-bound in the pastures of death she dreams of life, Self-racked with the pains of hell aspires to joy, And builds to hope her altars of despair, Knows that one high step might enfranchise all And, suffering, looks for greatness in her sons. But dim in human hearts the ascending fire, The invisible Grandeur sits unworshipped there; Man sees the Highest in a limiting form Or looks upon a Person, hears a Name. He turns for little gains to ignorant Powers Or kindles his altar lights to a demon face. He loves the Ignorance fathering his pain. A spell is laid upon his glorious strengths. He has lost the inner Voice that led his thoughts, And masking the oracular tripod seat A specious Idol fills the marvel shrine. The great Illusion wraps him in its veils, The soul's deep intimations come in vain, In vain is the unending line of seers, The sages ponder in unsubstantial light, The poets lend their voice to outward dreams, A homeless fire inspires the prophet tongues. Heaven's flaming lights descend and back return, The luminous Eye approaches and retires; Eternity speaks, none understands its word; Fate is unwilling and the Abyss denies; The Inconscient's mindless waters block all done. Only a little lifted is Mind's screen. The Wise who know see but one half of Truth. The strong climb hardly to a low-peaked height, The hearts that yearn are given one hour to love, His tale half-told, falters the secret Bard; The gods are still too few in mortal forms." The Voice withdrew into its hidden skies. But like a shining answer from the gods

Approached through sun-bright spaces Savitri. Advancing amid tall heaven-pillaring trees, Apparelled in her flickering-coloured robe, She seemed burning towards the eternal realms A bright moved torch of incense and of flame That from the sky-roofed temple-soil of earth A pilgrim hand lifts in an invisible shrine. There came the gift of a revealing hour: He saw through depths that reinterpret all, Limited not now by the dull body's eyes, New-found through an arch of clear discovery, This intimation of the world's delight, This wonder of the divine Artist's make Carved like a nectar-cup for thirsty gods, This breathing Scripture of the Eternal's joy, This net of sweetness woven of aureate fire. Transformed the delicate image-face became A deeper Nature's self-revealing sign, A gold-leaf palimpsest of sacred births, A grave world-symbol chiselled out of life. Her brow, a copy of clear unstained heavens, Was meditation's pedestal and defence, The very room and smile of musing Space, Its brooding line infinity's symbol curve. Amid her tresses' cloudy multitude The long eyes shadowed as by wings of Night Under that moon-gold forehead's dreaming breadth Were seas of love and thought that held the world; Marvelling at life and earth they saw truths far. A deathless meaning filled her mortal limbs; As in a golden vase's poignant line They seemed to carry the rhythmic sob of bliss Of earth's mute adoration towards heaven Released in beauty's cry of living form Towards the perfection of eternal things. Transparent grown the ephemeral living dress Bared the expressive deity to his view. Escaped from surface sight and mortal sense The seizing harmony of its shapes became The strange significant icon of a Power

BOOK IV CANTO III

Renewing its inscrutable descent Into a human figure of its works That stood out in life's bold abrupt relief On the soil of the evolving universe, A godhead sculptured on a wall of thought, Mirrored in the flowing hours and dimly shrined In Matter as in a cathedral cave, Annulled were the transient values of the mind, The body's sense renounced its earthly look, Immortal met immortal in their gaze. Awaked from the close spell of daily use That hides soul-truth with the outward form's disguise, He saw through the familiar cherished limbs The great and unknown spirit born his child. An impromptu from the deeper sight within, Thoughts rose in him that knew not their own scope. Then to those large and brooding depths whence Love Regarded him across the straits of mind, He spoke in sentences from the unseen Heights. A casual passing phrase can change our life. For the hidden prompters of our speech sometimes Can use the formulas of a moment's mood To weigh unconscious lips with words from Fate. "O Spirit, traveller of eternity, Who camest from the immortal spaces here Armed for the splendid hazard of thy life To set thy conquering foot on Chance and Time, The moon shut in her halo dreams like thee. A mighty Presence still defends thy frame. Perhaps the heavens guard thee for some great soul, Thy fate, thy work are kept somewhere afar, Thy spirit came not down a star alone. O living inscription of the beauty of love Missalled in aureate virginity, What message of heavenly strength and bliss in thee Is written with the Eternal's sun-white script, One shall discover and greaten with it his life To whom thou loosenest thy heart's jewelled strings. O rubies of silence, lips from which there stole Low laughter, music of tranquillity,

Star-lustrous eyes awake in sweet large night And limbs like fine-linked poems made of gold Stanzaed to glimmering curves by artist gods, Depart where love and destiny call your charm. Venture through the deep world to find thy mate. For somewhere on the longing breast of earth, Thy unknown lover waits for thee the unknown. Thy soul has strength and needs no other guide Than One who burns within thy bosom's powers. There shall draw near to meet thy approaching steps The second self for whom thy nature asks, He who shall walk until thy body's end A close-bound traveller pacing with thy pace, The lyrist of thy soul's most intimate chords Who shall give voice to what in thee is mute. Then shall you grow like vibrant kindred harps, One in the beats of difference and delight, Responsive in divine and equal strains, Discovering new notes of the eternal theme. One force shall be your mover and your guide, One light shall be around you and within; Hand in strong hand confront Heaven's question, life: Challenge the ordeal of the immense disguise. Ascend from Nature to divinity's heights; Face the high gods, crowned with felicity, Then meet a greater God, thy self beyond Time." This word was seed of all the thing to be. A hand from some Greatness opened her heart's locked doors And showed the work for which her strength was born. As when the mantra sinks in Yoga's ear, Its message enters stirring the blind brain And keeps in the dim ignorant cells its sound; The hearer understands a form of words And, musing on the index thought it holds, He strives to read it with the labouring mind, But finds bright hints, not the embodied truth: Then, falling silent in himself to know He meets the deeper listening of his soul: The Word repeats itself in rhythmic strains: Thought, vision, feeling, sense, the body's self

BOOK IV CANTO III

Are seized unalterably and he endures An ecstasy and an immortal change; He feels a Wideness and becomes a Power, All knowledge rushes on him like a sea: Transmuted by the white spiritual ray He walks in naked heavens of joy and calm, Sees the God-face and hears transcendent speech: An equal greatness in her life was sown. Accustomed scenes were now an ended play. Moving in muse amid familiar powers, Touched by new magnitudes and faery signs, She turned to vastnesses not yet her own; Allured her heart throbbed to unknown sweetnesses, The secrets of an unseen world were close. The morn went up into a smiling sky; Cast from its sapphire pinnacle of trance Day sank into the burning gold of eve; The moon floated, a luminous waif through heaven And sank below the oblivious edge of dream; Night lit the watch fires of eternity. Then all went back into mind's secret caves; A darkness stooping on the heaven-bird's wings Sealed in her senses from external sight And opened the stupendous depths of sleep. When the pale dawn slipped through Night's shadowy guard, Vainly the new-born light desired her face: The palace woke to its own emptiness; The sovereign of its daily joys was far; Her moonbeam feet tinged not the lucent floors: The beauty and divinity were gone. Delight had fled to search the spacious world.

CANTO FOUR

THE QUEST

THE world-ways opened before Savitri. At first a strangeness of new brilliant scenes Peopled her mind and kept her body's gaze. But as she moved across the changing earth A deeper consciousness welled up in her: A citizen of many scenes and climes, Each soil and country it has made its home; It took all clans and peoples for her own, Till the whole destiny of mankind was hers. These unfamiliar spaces on her way Were known and neighbours to a sense within; Landscapes recurred like lost forgotten fields, Cities and rivers and plains her vision claimed Like slow-recurring memories in front. The stars at night were her past's brilliant friends, The winds murmured to her of ancient things And she met nameless comrades loved by her once. All was a part of old forgotten selves. Vaguely or with a flash of sudden hints Her acts recalled a line of bygone power, Even her motion's purpose was not new: Traveller to a prefigured high event, She seemed to her remembering witness soul To trace again a journey often made. A guidance turned the dumb revolving wheels And in the eager body of their speed The dim-masked hooded godheads rode who move. Assigned to man immutably from his birth, Receivers of the inner and outer law, At once the agents of his spirit's will

And witnesses and executors of his fate.

BOOK IV CANTO IV

Inexorably faithful to their task, They hold his nature's sequence in their guard Carrying the unbroken thread old lives have spun. Attendants on his destiny's measured walk Leading to joys he has won and pains he has called, Even in his casual steps they intervene. Nothing we think or do is void or vain; Each is an energy loosed and holds its course. The shadowy keepers of our deathless past Have made our fate the child of our own acts, And from the furrows laboured by our will We reap the fruit of our forgotten deeds. But since unseen the tree that bore this fruit And we live in a present born from an unknown past, They seem but parts of a mechanic Force, To a mechanic mind tied by earth's laws; Yet are they instruments of a Will supreme, Watched by a still all-seeing Eye above. A prescient architect of Fate and Chance Who builds our lives on a foreseen design The meaning knows and consequence of each step And watches the inferior stumbling powers. Upon her silent heights she was aware Of a calm Presence throned above her brows Who saw the goal and chose each fateful curve; It used the body for its pedestal, The eyes that wandered were its searchlight fires, The hands that held the reins its living tools; All was the working of an ancient plan, A way prepared by an unerring Guide. Across wide noons and glowing afternoons, She met with Nature and with human forms And listened to the voices of the world; Driven from within she followed her long road, Mute in the luminous cavern of her heart, Like a bright cloud through the resplendent day. At first her path ran far through peopled tracts: Admitted to the lion eye of States And theatres of the loud act of man,

Her carven chariot with its fretted wheels Threaded through clamorous marts and sentinel towers Past figured gates and high dream-sculptured fronts And gardens hung in the sapphire of the skies, Pillared assembly halls with armoured guards, Small fanes where one calm Image watched man's life And temples hewn as if by exiled gods To imitate their lost eternity. Often from gilded dusk to argent dawn Where jewel-lamps flickered on frescoed walls And the stone lattice stared at moonlit boughs, Half-conscious of the tardy listening night Dimly she glided between banks of sleep At rest in the slumbering palaces of kings. Hamlet and village saw the fate-van pass, Homes of a life bent to the soil it ploughs For sustenance of its short and passing days That, transient, keep their old repeated course Unchanging in the circle of a sky Which alters not above our mortal toil. · Away from this thinking creature's burdened hours To free and griefless spaces now she turned Not yet perturbed by human joys and fears. Here was the childhood of primeval earth, Here timeless musings large and glad and still, Men had forborne as yet to fill with cares, Imperial acres of the eternal sower And wind-stirred grass-lands winking in the sun: Or mid green musing of woods and rough-browed hills, In the grove's murmurous bee-air humming wild Or past the long lapsing voice of silver floods Like a swift hope journeying among its dreams Hastened the chariot of the golden bride. Out of the world's immense unhuman past Tract-memories and ageless remnants came, Domains of light enfeoffed to an antique calm Listened to the unaccustomed sound of hooves And large immune entangled silences Absorbed her into emerald secrecy And slow hushed wizard nets of faery bloom

Environed with their coloured snare her wheels.

BOOK IV CANTO IV

The strong importunate feet of Time fell soft Along these lonely ways, his titan pace Forgotten and his stark and ruinous rounds. The inner ear that listens to solitude, Leaning self-rapt unboundedly could hear The rhythm of the intenser wordless Thought That gathers in the silence behind life, And the low sweet inarticulate voice of earth In the great passion of her sun-kissed trance Ascended with its yearning undertone. Afar from the brute noise of clamorous needs The quieted all-seeking mind could feel, At rest from its blind outwardness of will, The unwearied clasp of her mute patient love And know for a soul the mother of our forms. This spirit stumbling in the fields of sense, This creature bruised in the mortar of the days Could find in her broad spaces of release. Not yet was a world all occupied by care. The bosom of our mother kept for us still Her austere regions and her musing depths, Her impersonal reaches lonely and inspired And the mightinesses of her rapture haunts. Muse-lipped she nursed her symbol mysteries And guarded for her pure-eyed sacraments The valley-clefts between her breasts of joy, Her mountain-altars for the fires of dawn And nuptial beaches where the ocean couched And the huge chanting of her prophet woods. Fields had she of her solitary mirth, Plains hushed and happy in the embrace of light, Alone with the cry of birds and hue of flowers And wildernesses of wonder lit by her moons And grey seer-evenings kindling with the stars And dim movement in the night's infinitude. August, exulting in her Maker's eye, She felt her nearness to him in earth's breast, Conversed still with a Light behind the veil, Still communed with Eternity beyond.

A few and fit inhabitants she called To share the glad communion of her peace; The breadth, the summit were their natural home. The strong king-sages from their labour done, Freed from the warrior tension of their task, Came to her serene sessions in these wilds; The strife was over, the respite lay in front. Happy they lived with birds and beasts and flowers And sunlight and the rustle of the leaves, And heard the wild winds wandering in the night, Mused with the stars in their mute constant ranks, And lodged in the mornings as in azure tents, And with the glory of the noons were one. Some deeper plunged; from life's external clasp Beckoned into a fiery privacy In the soul's unassailed star-white recess They sojourned with an ever-living Bliss; A Voice profound in the ecstasy and the hush They heard, beheld an all-revealing Light. All time-made difference they overcame; The world was fibred with their own heart-strings; Close-drawn to the heart that beats in every breast, They reached the one self in all through boundless love. Attuned to Silence and to the world-rhyme, They loosened the knot of the imprisoning mind; Achieved was the wide untroubled witness gaze, Unsealed was Nature's great spiritual eye; To the height of heights rose now their daily climb: Truth leaned to them from her supernal realm; Above them blazed eternity's mystic suns. Nameless the austere ascetics without home Abandoning speech and motion and desire, Aloof from creatures sat absorbed, alone, Immaculate in tranquil heights of self On concentration's luminous voiceless peaks, World-naked hermits with their matted hair Immobile as the passionless great hills Around them grouped like thoughts of some vast mood Awaiting the Infinite's behest to end. The seers attuned to the universal Will,

BOOK IV CANTO IV

Content in Him who smiles behind earth's forms Abode ungrieved by the insistent days. About them like green trees girdling a hill Young grave disciples fashioned by their touch, Trained to the simple act and conscious word, Greatened within and grew to meet their heights. Far-wandering seekers on the Eternal's path Brought to these quiet founts their spirit's thirst And spent the treasure of a silent hour Bathed in the purity of the mild gaze That, uninsistent, ruled them from its peace, And by its influence found the ways of calm. The Infants of the monarchy of the worlds, The heroic leaders of a coming time, King-children nurtured in that spacious air Like lions gambolling in sky and sun Received half-consciously their godlike stamp: Formed in the type of the high thoughts they sang They learned the wide magnificence of mood That makes us comrades of the cosmic urge, No longer chained to their small separate selves, Plastic and firm beneath the eternal hand, Met Nature with a bold and friendly clasp And served in her the Power that shapes her works. One-souled to all and free from narrowing bonds, Large like a continent of warm sunshine In wide equality's impartial joy, These sages breathed for God's delight in things. Assisting the slow entries of the gods, Sowing in young minds immortal thoughts they lived, Taught the great Truth to which man's race must rise Or opened the gates of freedom to a few, Imparting to our struggling world the Light They breathed like spirits from Time's dull yoke released, Comrades and vessels of the cosmic Force, Using a natural mastery like the sun's: Their speech, their silence was a help to earth. A magic happiness flowed from their touch; Oneness was sovereign in that sylvan peace, The wild beast joined in friendship with its prey,

Persuading the hatred and the strife to cease The love that flows from the one Mother's breast Healed with their hearts the hard and wounded world. Others escaped from the confines of thought To where Mind motionless sleeps waiting Light's birth, And came back quivering with a nameless Force Drunk with a wine of lightning in their cells; Intuitive knowledge leaping into speech, Hearing the subtle voice that clothes the heavens, Carrying the splendour that has lit the suns, They sang Infinity's names and deathless powers In metres that reflect the moving worlds, Sight's sound-waves breaking from the soul's great deeps. Some lost to the person and his strip of thought In a motionless ocean of impersonal Power, Sat mighty, visioned with the Infinite's Light, Or, comrades of the everlasting Will, Surveyed the plan of past and future Time. Some winged like birds out of the cosmic sea And vanished into a bright and featureless Vast: Some silent watched the universal dance, Or helped the world by world-indifference. Some watched no more merged in a lonely Self, Absorbed in the trance from which no soul returns, All the occult world-lines for ever closed, The chains of birth and person cast away: Some uncompanioned reached the Ineffable.

As floats a sunbeam through a shady place,
The golden virgin in her carven car
Came gliding among meditation's seats.
Often in twilight mid returning troops
Of cattle thickening with their dust the shades
When the loud day had slipped below the verge,
Arriving in a peaceful hermit grove
She rested drawing round her like a cloak
Its spirit of patient muse and potent prayer.
Or near to a lion river's tawny mane
And trees that worshipped on a praying shore,
A domed and templed air's serene repose

BOOK IV CANTO IV

Beckoned to her hurrying wheels to stay their speed. In the solemnity of a space that seemed A mind remembering ancient silences, Where to the heart great bygone voices called And the large liberty of brooding seers . Had left the long impress of their soul's scene Awake in candid dawn or darkness mooned, To the still touch inclined the daughter of Flame Drank in hushed splendour between tranquil lids And felt the kinship of eternal calm. But morn broke in reminding her of her quest And from low rustic couch or mat she rose And went impelled on her unfinished way And followed the fateful orbit of her life Like a desire that questions silent gods, Then passes starlike to some bright Beyond. Thence to great solitary tracts she came, Where man was a passer-by towards human scenes Or sole in Nature's vastness strove to live And called for help to ensouled invisible Powers, Overwhelmed by the immensity of his world And unaware of his own infinity. The Earth multiplied to her a changing brow And called her with a far and nameless voice. The mountains in their anchorite solitude, The forests with their multitudinous chant Disclosed to her the masked divinity's doors. On dreaming plains, an indolent expanse, The death-bed of a pale enchanted eve Under the glamour of a sunken sky, Impassive she lay as at an age's end, Or crossed an eager pack of huddled hills Lifting their heads to hunt a lairlike sky, Or travelled in a strange and empty land Where desolate summits camped in a weird heaven, Mute sentinels beneath a drifting moon, Or wandered in some lone tremendous wood Ringing for ever with the crickets' cry, Or followed a long glistening serpent road Through fields and pastures lapped in moveless light

Or reached the wild beauty of a desert space
Where never plough was driven nor herd had grazed
And slumbered upon stripped and thirsty sands
Amid the savage wild-beast Night's appeal.
Still unaccomplished was the fateful quest;
Still she found not the one predestined face
For which she sought amid the sons of men.
A grandiose silence wrapped the regal day.
The months had fed the passion of the sun
And now his burning breath assailed the soil.
The tiger heats prowled through the fainting earth;
All was licked up as by a lolling tongue.
The spring winds failed; the sky was set like bronze.

END OF BOOK FOUR

BOOK FIVE

The Book of Love

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

CANTO ONE

THE DESTINED MEETING-PLACE

RUT now the destined spot and hour were close; Unknowing she had neared her nameless goal. For though a dress of blind and devious chance Is laid upon the work of all-wise Fate, Our acts interpret an omniscient Force That dwells in the compelling stuff of things, And nothing happens in the cosmic play But at its time and in its foreseen place. To a space she came of soft and delicate air That seemed a sanctuary of youth and joy, A highland world of free and green delight Where spring and summer lay together and strove In indolent and amicable debate, Inarmed, disputing with laughter who should rule. There expectation beat wide sudden wings, As if a soul had looked out from earth's face And all that was in her felt a coming change And forgetting obvious joys and common dreams, Obedient to Time's call and the spirit's fate, Were lifted to a beauty calm and pure That lived under the eyes of Eternity. A crowd of mountainous heads assailed the sky Pushing towards rival shoulders nearer heaven, The armoured leaders of an iron line; Earth prostrate lay beneath their feet of stone. Below there crouched a dream of emerald woods And gleaming borders solitary as sleep: Pale waters ran like glimmering threads of pearl. A sigh was straying among happy leaves; Cool-perfumed with slow pleasure-burdened feet

SAVITRÍ

Faint stumbling breezes faltered among flowers. The white crane stood, a vivid motionless streak, Peacock and parrot jewelled soil and tree, The dove's soft moan enriched the enamoured air And fire-winged wild-drakes swam in silvery pools. Earth couched alone with her great lover Heaven, Uncovered to her consort's purple eye. In her luxurious ecstasy of joy She squandered the love-music of her notes, Wasted the passionate pattern of her blooms And festival riot of her scents and hues. A cry and leap and hurry were around, .. The stealthy footfalls of her chasing things, The shaggy emerald of her centaur mane. The gold and sapphire of her warmth and blaze. Magician of her rapt felicities, Blithe, sensuous-hearted, careless and divine, Life ran or hid in her delightful rooms; Behind all brooded Nature's grandiose calm. Primeval peace was there and in its bosom Held undisturbed the strife of bird and beast. Man, the deep-browed artificer, had not come To lay his hand on happy inconscient things, Thought was not there nor the measurer, strong-eyed toil, Life had not learned its discord with its aim. The mighty Mother lay outstretched at ease. All was in line with her first satisfied plan; Moved by a universal will of joy The trees bloomed in their green felicity And the wild children brooded not on pain. At the end reclined a stern and giant tract Of tangled depths and solemn questioning hills And peaks like a bare austerity of the soul, Armoured, remote and desolately grand Like the thought-screened infinities that lie Behind the rapt smile of the Almighty's dance. A matted forest-head invaded heaven As if a blue-throated ascetic peered From the stone fastness of his mountain cell Regarding the brief gladness of the days;

BOOK V CANTO I

His vast extended spirit couched behind. A mighty murmur of immense retreat Besieged the ear, a sad and limitless call As of a soul retiring from the world. This was the scene which the ambiguous Mother Had chosen for her brief felicitous hour; Here in this solitude far from the world Her part she began in the world's joy and strife. Here were disclosed to her the mystic courts, The lurking doors of beauty and surprise, The wings that murmur in the golden house, The temple of sweetness and the fiery aisle. A stranger on the sorrowful roads of Time, immortal under the yoke of death and fate, A sacrificant of the bliss and pain of the spheres, Love in the wilderness met Savitri.

CANTO TWO

SATYAVAN

A LL she remembered on this day of Fate, The road that hazarded not the solemn depths But turned away to flee to human homes, The wilderness with its mighty monotone, The morning like a lustrous seer above, The passion of the summits lost in heaven, The titan murmur of the endless woods. As if a wicket gate to joy were there Ringed in with voiceless hint and magic sign, Upon the margin of an unknown world Reclined the curve of a sun-held recess; Groves with strange flowers like eyes of gazing nymphs Peered from their secrecy into open space, Boughs whispering to a constancy of light Sheltered a dim and screened felicity, And slowly a supine inconstant breeze Ran like a fleeting sigh of happiness Over slumberous grasses pranked with green and gold. Hidden in the forest's bosom of loneliness Amid the leaves the inmate voices called, Sweet like desires enamoured and unseen, Cry answering to low insistent cry. Behind slept emerald dumb remotenesses, Haunt of a Nature passionate, veiled, denied To all but her own vision lost and wild. Earth in this beautiful refuge free from cares Murmured to the soul a song of strength and peace. Only one sign was there of a human tread: A single path, shot thin and arrowlike Into this bosom of vast and secret life,

BOOK V CANTO II

Pierced its enormous dream of solitude. Here first she met on the uncertain earth The one for whom her heart had come so far. As might a soul on Nature's background limned Stand out for a moment in a house of dream Created by the ardent breath of life, So he appeared against the forest verge Inset twixt green relief and golden ray. As if a weapon of the living Light, Erect and lofty like a spear of God His figure led the splendour of the morn. Noble and clear as the broad peaceful heavens A tablet of young wisdom was his brow, Freedom's imperious beauty curved his limbs, The joy of life was on his open face. His look was a wide daybreak of the gods, His head was a youthful Rishi's touched with light, His body was a lover's and a king's. In the magnificent dawning of his force Built like a moving statue of delight He illumined the border of the forest page. Out of the ignorant eager toil of the years Abandoning man's loud drama he had come Led by the wisdom of an adverse Fate To meet the ancient Mother in her groves. In her divine communion he had grown A foster-child of beauty and solitude, Heir to the centuries of the lonely wise, A brother of the sunshine and the sky, A wanderer communing with depth and marge. A Veda-knower of the unwritten book Perusing the mystic scripture of her forms He had caught her hierophant significances, Her sphered immense imaginations learned, Taught by sublimities of stream and wood And voices of the sun and star and flame And chant of the magic singers on the boughs And the dumb teaching of four-footed things. Helping with confident steps her slow great hands He leaned to her influence like a flower to rain

And, like the flower and tree a natural growth, Widened with the touches of her shaping hours. The mastery free natures have was his And their assent to joy and spacious calm; One with the single Spirit inhabiting all, He laid experience at the Godhead's feet; His mind was open to her infinite mind, His acts were rhythmic with her primal force; He had subdued his mortal thought to hers. That day he had turned from his accustomed paths; For One who, knowing every moment's load, Can move in all our studied or careless steps, Had laid the spell of destiny on his feet And drawn him to the forest's flowering verge. At first her glance that took life's million shapes Impartially to people its treasure-house Along with sky and flower and hill and star, Dwelt rather on the bright harmonious scene. It saw the green gold of the slumbrous sward, The grasses quivering with the slow wind's tread. The branches haunted by the wild bird's call. Awake to Nature, vague as yet to life, The eager prisoner from the Infinite. The immortal wrestler in its mortal house, Its pride, power, passion of a striving God, It saw this image of veiled deity, This thinking master creature of the earth, This last result of the beauty of the stars, But only saw like fair and common forms The artist spirit needs not for its work And puts aside in memory's shadowy rooms. A look, a turn decides our ill-poised fate. Thus in the hour that most concerned her all, Wandering unwarned by the slow surface mind. The heedless scout beneath her tenting lids Admired indifferent beauty and cared not To wake her body's spirit to its king. So might she have passed by on chance ignorant roads Missing the call of Heaven, losing life's aim, But the god touched in time her conscious soul.

BOOK V CANTO II

Her vision settled, caught and all was changed. Her mind at first dwelt in ideal dreams, Those intimate transmuters of earth's signs That make known things a hint of unseen spheres, And saw in him the genius of the spot, A symbol figure standing mid earth's scenes, A king of life outlined in delicate air. Yet this was but a moment's reverie; For suddenly her heart looked out at him, The passionate seeing used thought cannot match, And knew one nearer than its own close strings. All in a moment was surprised and seized, All in inconscient ecstasy lain wrapped Or under imagination's coloured lids Held up in a large mirror-air of dream, Broke forth in flame to recreate the world, And in that flame to new things she was born. A mystic tumult from her depths arose; Hailed, smitten erect like one who dreamed at ease, Life ran to gaze from every gate of sense: Thoughts indistinct and glad in moon-mist heavens, Feelings as when a universe takes birth, Swept through the turmoil of her bosom's space Invaded by a swarm of golden gods: Arising to a hymn of wonder's priests Her soul flung wide its doors to this new sun. An alchemy worked, the transmutation came; The missioned face had wrought the Master's spell. In the nameless light of two approaching eyes A swift and fated turning of her days Appeared and stretched to the gleam of unknown worlds. Then trembling with the mystic shock her heart Moved in her breast and cried out like a bird Who hears his mate upon a neighbouring bough, Hooves trampling fast, wheels largely stumbling ceased; The chariot stood like an arrested wind. And Satyavan looked out from his soul's doors And felt the enchantment of her liquid voice Fill his youth's purple ambiance and endured The haunting miracle of a perfect face.

Mastered by the honey of a strange flower-mouth, Drawn to soul-spaces opening round a brow, He turned to the vision like a sea to the moon And suffered a dream of beauty and of change, Discovered the aureole round a mortal's head, Adored a new divinity in things. His self-bound nature foundered as in fire; His life was taken into another's life. The splendid lonely idols of his brain Fell prostrate from their bright sufficiencies, As at the touch of a new infinite, To worship a godhead greater than their own. An unknown imperious force drew him to her. Marvelling he came across the golden sward: Gaze met close gaze and clung in sight's embrace. A visage was there, noble and great and calm, As if encircled by a halo of thought, A span, an arch of meditating light, As though some secret nimbus half was seen; Her inner vision still remembering knew A forehead that wore the crown of all her past, Two eyes her constant and eternal stars, Comrade and sovereign eyes that claimed her soul, Lids known through many lives, large frames of love. He met in her regard his future's gaze, A promise and a presence and a fire, Saw an embodiment of aeonic dreams, A mystery of the rapture for which all Yearns in this world of brief mortality Made in material shape his very own. This golden figure given to his grasp Hid in its breast the key of all his aims, A spell to bring the Immortal's bliss on earth, To mate with heaven's truth our mortal thought, To lift earth-hearts nearer the Eternal's sun. In these great spirits now incarnate here Love brought down power out of eternity To make of life his new undying base. His passion surged a wave from fathomless deeps; It leapt to earth from far forgotten heights,

BOOK V CANTO II

But kept its nature of infinity. On the dumb bosom of this oblivious globe Although as unknown beings we seem to meet, Our lives are not aliens nor as strangers join, Moved to each other by a causeless force. The soul can recognise its answering soul Across dividing Time and, on Life's roads Absorbed wrapped traveller, turning it recovers Familiar splendours in an unknown face And touched by the warning finger of swift love It thrills again to an immortal joy Wearing a mortal body for delight. There is a Power within that knows beyond Our knowings; we are greater than our thoughts, And sometimes earth unveils that vision here. To live, to love are signs of infinite things, Love is a glory from eternity's spheres. Abased, disfigured, mocked by baser mights That steal his name and shape and ecstasy, He is still the Godhead by which all can change. A mystery wakes in our inconscient stuff, A bliss is born that can remake our life. Love dwells in us like an unopened flower Awaiting a rapid moment of the soul, Or he roams in his charmed sleep mid thoughts and things; The child-god is at play, he seeks himself In many hearts and minds and living forms: He lingers for a sign that he can know And, when it comes, wakes blindly to a voice, A look, a touch, the meaning of a face. His instrument the dim corporeal mind, Of celestial insight now forgetful grown, He seizes on some sign of outward charm To guide him mid the throng of Nature's hints, Reads heavenly truths into earth's semblances, Desires the image for the Godhead's sake, Divines the immortalities of form And takes the body for the sculptured soul. Love's adoration like a mystic seer Through vision looks at the invisible,

In earth's alphabet finds a God-like sense; But the mind only thinks, "Behold the one For whom my life has waited long unfilled, Behold the sudden sovereign of my days." Heart feels for heart, limb cries for answering limb; All strives to enforce the unity all is. Too far from the Divine, Love seeks his truth And life is blind and the instruments deceive And Powers are there that labour to debase. Still can the vision come, the joy arrive. Rare is the cup fit for love's nectar wine, As rare the vessel that can hold God's birth; A soul made ready through a thousand years Is the living mould of a supreme Descent. These knew each other though in forms thus strange. Although to sight unknown, although life, mind Had altered to hold a new significance, These bodies summed the drift of numberless births And the spirit to the spirit was the same. Amazed by a joy for which they had waited long, The lovers met upon their different paths, Travellers across the limitless plains of Time Together drawn from fate-led journeyings In the self-closed solitude of their human past, To a swift rapturous dream of future joy And the unexpected present of these eyes. By the revealing greatness of a look, Form-smitten the spirit's memory woke in sense. The mist was torn that lay between two lives; Her heart unveiled and his to find her turned; Attracted as in heaven star by star, They wondered at each other and rejoiced And wove affinity in a silent gaze. A moment passed that was eternity's ray, An hour began, the matrix of new Time.

CANTO THREE

SATYAVAN AND SAVITRI

OUT of the voiceless mystery of the past In a present ignorant of forgotten bonds These spirits met upon the roads of Time. Yet in the heart their secret conscious selves At once aware grew of each other warned By the first call of a delightful voice And a first vision of the destined face. As when being cries to being from its depths Behind the screen of the external sense And strives to find the heart-disclosing word, The passionate speech revealing the soul's need, But the mind's ignorance veils the inner sight, Only a little breaks through our earth-made bounds, So now they met in that momentous hour, So utter the recognition in the deeps, The remembrance lost, the oneness felt and missed. Thus Satyavan spoke first to Savitri: "O thou who com'st to me out of Time's silences, Yet thy voice has wakened my heart to an unknown bliss, Immortal or mortal only in thy frame, For more than earth speaks to me from thy soul -And more than earth surrounds me in thy gaze, How art thou named among the sons of men? Whence hast thou dawned filling my spirit's days, Brighter than summer, brighter than my flowers, Into the lonely borders of my life, O Sunlight moulded like a golden maid? I know that mighty gods are friends of earth. Amid the pageantries of day and dusk, Long have I travelled with my pilgrim soul

Moved by the marvel of familiar things. Earth could not hide from me the powers she veils: Even though moving mid an earthly scene And the common surfaces of terrestrial things, My vision saw unblinded by her forms; The Godhead looked at me from familiar scenes. I witnessed the virgin bridals of the dawn Behind the glowing curtains of the sky Or vying in joy with the bright morning's steps I paced along the slumberous coasts of morn, Or the gold desert of the sunlight crossed Traversing great wastes of splendour and of fire, Or met the moon gliding amazed through heaven In the uncertain wideness of the night, Or the stars marched on their long sentinel routes Pointing their spears through the infinitudes, The day and dusk revealed to me hidden shapes; Figures have come to me from secret shores And happy faces looked from ray and flame. I have heard strange voices cross the ether's waves, The centaur's wizard song has thrilled my ear; I glimpsed the Apsaras bathing in the pools And saw the wood-nymphs peering through the leaves; The winds have shown to me their trampling lords, I have beheld the princes of the Sun Burning in thousand-pillared homes of light. So now my mind could dream and my heart fear That from some wonder-couch beyond our air Risen in a wide morning of the gods Thou drov'st thy horses from the Thunderer's worlds. Although to heaven thy beauty seems allied, Much rather would my thoughts rejoice to know That mortal sweetness smiles between thy lips And thy heart can beat beneath a human gaze And thy aureate bosom quiver with a look And its tumult answer to an earth-born voice. If our time-vexed affections thou canst feel, Earth's ease of simple things can satisfy, If thy glance can dwell content on earthly soil, And this celestial summary of delight,

BOOK V CANTO III

Thy golden body, dally with fatigue Oppressing with its grace our terrain, while The frail sweet passing taste of earthly food Delays thee and the torrent's leaping wine, Descend. Let thy journey cease, come down to us. Close is my father's creepered hermitage Screened by the tall ranks of these silent kings, Sung to by voices of the hue-robed choirs Whose chants repeat transcribed in music's notes The passionate coloured lettering of the boughs And fill the hours with their melodious cry. Amid the welcome-hum of many bees In ade our honied kingdom of the woods; There let me lead thee into an opulent life. Bare, simple is the sylvan hermit-life; Yet is it clad with the jewelry of earth. Wild winds run—visitors midst the swaying tops, Through the calm days heaven's sentinels of peace Couched on a purple robe of sky above Look down on a rich secrecy and hush And the chambered nuptial waters chant within. Enormous, whispering, many-formed around High forest gods have taken in their arms The human hour, a guest of their centuried pomps. Apparelled are the morns in gold and green, Sunlight and shadow tapestry the walls To make a resting chamber fit for thee." Awhile she paused as if hearing still his voice, Unwilling to break the charm, then slowly spoke. Musing she answered: "I am Savitri, Princess of Madra. Who art thou? What name Musical on earth expresses thee to men? What trunk of kings watered by fortunate streams Has flowered at last upon one happy branch? Why is thy dwelling in the pathless wood Far from the deeds thy glorious youth demands, Haunt of the anchorites and earth's wilder broods. Where only with thy witness self thou roam'st In Nature's green unhuman loneliness Surrounded by enormous silences

And the blind murmur of primeval calms?" And Satyavan replied to Savitri: "In days when yet his sight looked clear on life, King Dyumathsena once, the Shalwa, reigned Through all the tract which from behind these tops Passing its days of emerald delight In trusting converse with the traveller winds Turns, looking back towards the southern heavens And leans its flank upon the musing hills. But equal fate removed her covering hand, A living night enclosed the strong man's paths, Heaven's brilliant gods recalled their careless gifts, Took from blank eyes their glad and helping ray And led the uncertain goddess from his side. Outcast from empire of the outer light, Lost to the comradeship of seeing men, He sojourns in two solitudes, within And in the solemn rustle of the woods. Son of that king, I, Satyavan, have lived Contented, for not yet of thee aware, In my high peopled loneliness of spirit And this huge vital murmur kin to me, Nursed by the vastness, pupil of solitude. Great Nature came to her recovered child; I reigned in a kingdom of a nobler kind Than men can build upon dull Matter's soil; I met the frankness of the primal earth, I enjoyed the intimacy of infant God. In the great tapestried chambers of her state Free in her boundless palace I have dwelt Indulged by the warm mother of us all, Reared with my natural brothers in her house I lay in the wide bare embrace of heaven, The sunlight's radiant blessing clasped my brow, The moonbeam's silver ecstasy at night Kissed my dim lids to sleep. Earth's morns were mine; Lured by faint murmurings with the green-robed hours I wandered lost in woods, prone to the voice Of winds and waters, partner of the sun's joy, A listener to the universal speech:

BOOK V CANTO III

My spirit satisfied within me knew Godlike our birthright, luxuried our life Whose close belongings are the earth and skies. Before fate led me into this emerald world, Aroused by some foreshadowing touch within, An early prescience in my mind approached The great dumb animal consciousness of earth Now grown so close to me who have left old pomps To live in this grandiose murmur dim and vast. As if to a deeper country of the soul Transposing the vivid imagery of earth, Through an inner seeing and sense a wakening came. A visioned spell pursued my boyhood's hours, All things the eye had caught in coloured lines Were seen anew through the interpreting mind And in the shape it sought to seize the soul. An early child-god took my hand that held, Moved, guided by the seeking of his touch, Bright forms and hues which fled across his sight; Limned upon page and stone they spoke to men. High beauty's visitants my inmates were. The neighing pride of rapid life that roams Wind-maned through our pastures, on my seeing mood Cast shapes of swiftness; trooping spotted deer Against the vesper sky became a song Of evening to the silence of the soul. I caught for some eternal eye the sudden Kingfisher flashing to a darkling pool; A slow swan silvering the azure lake, A shape of magic whiteness, sailed through dream; Leaves trembling with the passion of the wind And wandering wings nearing from infinity Lived on the tablets of my inner sight; Mountains and trees stood there like thoughts from God. Pranked butterflies, the conscious flowers of air, The brilliant long bills in their vivid dress, The peacock scattering on the breeze his moons Painted my memory like a frescoed wall. I carved my vision out of wood and stone; I caught the echoes of a word supreme

And metred the rhythm beats of infinity And listened through music for the eternal Voice. I felt a covert touch, I heard a call, But could not clasp the body of my God Or hold between my hands the World-Mother's feet. In men I met strange portions of a Self That sought for fragments and in fragments lived: Each lived in himself and for himself alone And with the rest joined only fleeting ties: Each passioned over his surface joy and grief, Nor saw the Eternal in his secret house. I conversed with Nature, mused with the changeless stars, God's watch-fires burning in the ignorant Night, And saw upon her mighty visage fall A ray prophetic of the Eternal's sun. I sat with the forest sages in their trance: There poured awaking streams of diamond light, I glimpsed the presence of the One in all. But still there lacked the last transcendent power And Matter still slept empty of its Lord. The spirit was saved, the body lost and mute Lived still with Death and ancient Ignorance; The Inconscient was its base, the Void its fate. But thou hast come and all will surely change: I shall feel the World-Mother in thy golden limbs And hear her wisdom in thy sacred voice. The child of the Void shall be reborn in God. My Matter shall evade the Inconscient's trance, My body like my spirit shall be free: It shall escape from Death and Ignorance." And Savitri musing still replied to him: "Speak more to me, speak more, O Satyavan, Speak of thyself and all thou art within; I would know thee as if we had ever lived Together in the chamber of our souls. Speak till a light shall come into my heart And my moved mortal mind shall understand What all the deathless being in me feels. It knows that thou art he my spirit has sought Amidst earth's thronging visages and forms

BOOK V CANTO III

Across the golden spaces of my life." And Satyavan like a replying harp To the insistent calling of a flute Answered her questioning and let stream to her His heart in many-coloured waves of speech: "O golden princess, perfect Savitri, More I would tell than failing words can speak Of all that thou hast meant to me, unknown, All that the lightning flash of love reveals. In one great hour of the unveiling gods Even a brief nearness has reshaped my life. For now I know that all I lived and was Moved towards this moment of my heart's rebirth; I look back on the meaning of myself, A soul made ready on earth's soil for thee. Once were my days like days of other men: To think and act was all, to enjoy and breathe; This was the width and height of mortal hope: Yet there came glimpses of a deeper self That lives behind life and makes her act its scene. A truth was felt that screened its shape from mind, A Greatness working towards a hidden end, And vaguely through the forms of earth there looked Something that life is not and yet must be. I groped for the Mystery with the lantern, Thought. Its glimmerings lighted with the abstract word A half-visible ground and travelling yard by yard It mapped a system of the Self and God. I could not live the truth it spoke and thought. I turned to seize its form in visible things, Hoping to fix its rule by mortal mind, Imposed a narrow structure of world-law Upon the freedom of the Infinite, A hard firm skeleton of outward Truth, A mental scheme of a mechanic Power. This light showed more the darknesses unsearched; It made the original secrecy more occult. It could not analyse its cosmic veil Or glimpse the Wonder-worker's hidden hand And trace the pattern of his magic plans.

I plunged into an inner seeing Mind And knew the secret laws and sorceries That make of Matter mind's bewildered slave. The mystery was not solved but deepened more. I strove to find its hints through Beauty and Art, But Form cannot unveil the indwelling Power; Only it throws its symbols at our hearts. It evoked a mood of self, invoked a sign Of all the brooding glory hidden in sense: I lived in the ray but faced not to the Sun. I looked upon the world and missed the Self, And when I found the Self, I lost the world, My other selves I lost and the body of God, The link of the finite with the Infinite, The bridge between the appearance and the Truth, The mystic aim for which the world was made, The human sense of Immortality. But now the gold link comes to me with thy feet And His gold sun has shone on me from thy face. For now another realm draws near with thee And now diviner voices fill my ear, A strange new world swims to me in thy gaze Approaching like a star from unknown heavens; A cry of spheres comes with thee and a song Of flaming gods. I draw a wealthier breath And in a fierier march of moments move. My mind transfigures to a rapturous seer. A foam-leap travelling from the waves of bliss Has changed my heart and changed the earth around: All with thy coming fills. Air, soil and stream Wear bridal raiment to be fit for thee And sunlight grows a shadow of thy hue Because of change within me by thy look. Come nearer to me from thy car of light On this green sward disdaining not our soil. For here are secret spaces made for thee Whose caves of emerald long to screen thy form. Wilt thou not make this mortal bliss thy sphere? Descend, O Happiness, with thy moon-gold feet, Enrich earth's floors upon whose sleep we lie.

BOOK V CANTO III

O my bright beauty's princess, Savitri,
By my delight and thy own joy compelled
Enter my life, thy chamber and thy shrine.
In the great quietness where spirits meet,
Led by my hushed desire into my woods
Let the dim rustling arches over thee lean;
One with the breath of things eternal live,
Thy heartbeats near to mine, till there shall leap
Enchanted from the fragrance of the flowers
A moment which all murmurs shall recall
And every bird remember in its cry."

Allured to her lashes by his passionate words Her fathomless soul looked at him from her eyes; Passing her lips in liquid sounds it spoke. This word alone she uttered and said all: "O Satyavan, I have heard thee and I know: I know that thou and only thou art he." Then down she came from her high carven car Descending with a soft and faltering haste; Her many-hued raiment glistening in the light Hovered a moment over the wind-stirred grass. Mixed with a glimmer of her body's ray Like lovely plumage of a settling bird. Her gleaming feet upon the green gold sward Scattered a memory of wandering beams And lightly pressed the unspoken desire of earth Cherished in her too brief passing by the soil. Then flitting like pale brilliant moths her hands Took from the sylvan verge's sunlit arms A load of their jewel faces' clustering swarms, Companions of the spring-time and the breeze. A candid garland set with simple forms Her rapid fingers taught a flower song The stanzaed movement of a marriage hymn. Profound in perfume and immersed in hue They mixed their yearning's coloured signs and made The bloom of their purity and passion one. A sacrament of joy in treasuring palms She brought, flower-symbol of her offered life,

Then with raised hands that trembled a little now At the very closeness that her soul desired, This bond of sweetness, their bright union's sign, She laid on the bosom coveted by her love. As if inclined before some gracious god Who has out of his mist of greatness shone To fill with beauty his adorer's hours, She bowed and touched his feet with worshipping hands; She made her life his world for him to tread And made her body the room of his delight, Her beating heart a remembrancer of bliss. He bent to her and took into his own Their married yearning joined like folded hopes; As if a whole rich world suddenly possessed, Wedded to all he had been became himself, An inexhaustible joy made his alone, He gathered all Savitri into his clasp. Around her his embrace became the sign Of a locked closeness through slow intimate years, A first sweet summary of delight to come, One brevity intense of all long life. In a wide moment of two souls that meet She felt her being flow into him as in waves A river pours into a mighty sea. As when a soul is merging into God To live in Him for ever and know His joy, Her consciousness was a wave of him alone And all her separate self was lost in his. As a starry heaven encircles happy earth, He shut her into himself in a circle of bliss And shut the world into himself and her. A boundless isolation made them one; He was aware of her enveloping him And let her penetrate his very soul, As is a world by the world's spirit filled, As the mortal wakes into Eternity, As the finite opens to the Infinite. Thus were they in each other lost awhile, Then drawing back from their long ecstasy's trance Came into a new self and a new world.

BOOK V CANTO III

Each now was a part of the other's unity. The world was but their twin self-finding's scene Or their own wedded being's vaster frame. On the high glowing cupola of the day Fate tied a knot with morning's halo threads While by the ministry of an auspice-hour Heart-bound before the sun, their marriage fire, The wedding of the eternal Lord and Spouse Took place again on earth in human forms: In a new act of the drama of the world The united Two began a greater age. In the silence and murmur of that emerald world And the mutter of the priest-wind's sacred verse, Amid the choral whisperings of the leaves Love's twain had joined together and grew one. The natural miracle was wrought once more: In the immutable ideal world One human moment was eternal made.

Then down the narrow path where their lives had met He led and showed to her her future world, Love's refuge and corner of happy solitude. At the path's end through a green cleft in the trees She saw a clustering line of hermit-routes And looked now first on her heart's future home, The thatch that covered the life of Satvavan. Adorned with creepers and red-climbing flowers It seemed a sylvan beauty in her dreams Slumbering with brown body and tumbled hair In her chamber inviolate of emerald peace. Around it stretched the forest's anchorite mood Lost in the depths of its own solitude. Then moved by the deep joy she could not speak, A little depth of it quivering in her words, Her happy voice cried out to Satyavan: "My heart will stay here on this forest verge And close to this thatched roof while I am far: Now of more wandering it has no need. But I must haste back to my father's house Which soon will lose one loved accustomed tread

And listen in vain for a once cherished voice. For soon I shall return nor ever again Oneness must sever its recovered bliss Or fate sunder our lives while life is ours." Once more she mounted on the carven car And under the ardour of a fiery noon Less bright than the splendour of her thoughts and dreams She sped swift-reined, swift-hearted but still saw In still lucidities of sight's inner world Through the cool scented wood's luxurious gloom On shadowy paths between great rugged trunks Pace towards a tranquil clearing Satyavan. A nave of trees enshrined the hermit thatch, The new deep covert of her felicity, Preferred to heaven her soul's temple and home. This now remained with her, her heart's constant scene.

END OF BOOK FIVE

BOOK SIX

The Book of Fate

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

CANTO ONE

THE WORD OF FATE

TN silent bounds bordering the mortal's plane Crossing a wide expanse of brilliant peace Narad the heavenly sage from Paradise Came chanting through the large and lustrous air. Attracted by the golden summer-earth That lay beneath him like a glowing bowl Tilted upon a table of the Gods, Turning as if moved round by an unseen hand To catch the warmth and blaze of a small sun. He passed from the immortals' happy paths To a world of toil and quest and grief and hope, To these rooms of a see-saw game of death and life. Across an intangible border of soul-space He passed from Mind into material things Amid the inventions of the inconscient Self And the workings of a blind somnambulist Force. Below him circling burned the myriad suns: He bore the ripples of the etheric sea; A primal Air brought the first joy of touch; A secret Spirit drew its mighty breath. Contracting and expanding this huge world The secret might of the creative fire Displayed its triple power to build and form. Its infinitesimal wave-sparks' weaving dance, Its nebulous units' grounding shape and mass, Magic foundation and pattern of a world, Its radiance bursting into the light of stars; He felt a sap of life, a sap of death; Into solid Matter's dense communion Plunging and its obscure oneness of forms

He shared with a dumb Spirit identity. He beheld the cosmic Being at his task, His eyes measured the spaces, gauged the depths, His inner gaze the movements of the soul, He saw the eternal labour of the Gods. And looked upon the life of beasts and men. A change felt upon the singer's mood, A rapture and a pathos moved his voice; He sang no more of light that never wanes, And oneness and pure everlasting bliss, He sang no more the deathless heart of love, His chant was a hymn of Ignorance and Fate. He sang the name of Vishnu and the birth And joy and passion of the mystic world, And how the stars were made and life began And the mute regions stirred with the throb of a soul. He sang the Inconscient and its secret self, Its power omnipotent knowing not what it does, All shaping without will or thought or sense, Its blind unerring occult mystery, And darkness yearning towards the eternal Light, And Love that broods within the dim abyss And waits the answer of the human heart, And death that climbs immortality. He sang of the Truth that cries from Night's blind deeps, And the Mother Wisdom hid in Nature's breast And the Idea that through her dumbness works And the miracle of her transforming hands, Of life that slumbers in the stone and sun And mind subliminal in mindless life, And the consciousness that wakes in beasts and men. He sang of the glory and marvel still to be born, Of the Godhead throwing off at last its veil, Of bodies made divine and life made bliss, Immortal sweetness clasping immortal might, Heart sensing heart, thought looking straight at thought, And the delight when every barrier falls, And the transfiguration and the ecstasy. And as he sang the demons wept with joy Foreseeing the end of their long dreadful task

And the defeat for which they hoped in vain, And glad release from their self-chosen doom And return into the One from whom they came. He who has conquered the immortals' seats, Came down to men on earth the Man divine. As might a lightning streak, a glory fell Nearing until the rapt eyes of the sage Looked out from luminous cloud and, strangely limned His face, a beautiful mask of antique joy, Appearing in light descended where arose King Aswapathy's palace to the winds In Madra, flowering up in delicate stone. There welcomed him the sage and thoughtful king, At his side a creature beautiful, passionate, wise, Aspiring like a sacrificial flame, Skyward from its earth-seat through luminous air, Queen-browed, the human mother of Savitri. There for an hour untouched by the earth's siege They ceased from common life and care and sat Inclining to the high and rhythmic voice, While in his measured chant the heavenly seen Spoke of the toils of men and what the gods Strive for on earth, and joy that throbs behind The marvel and the mystery of pain. He sang to them of the lotus-heart of love With all its thousand luminous buds of truth, Which quivering sleeps veiled by apparent things. It trembles at each touch, it strives to wake And one day it shall hear a blissful voice And in the garden of the Spouse shall bloom When she is seized by her discovered lord. A mighty shuddering coil of ecstasy Crept through the deep heart of the universe. Out of her Matter's stupor, her mind's dreams, She woke, she looked upon God's unveiled face. Even as he sang and rapture stole through earth-time And caught the heavens, came with a call of hooves, As of her swift heart hastening, Savitri; Her radiant tread glimmered across the floor. A happy wonder in her fathomless gaze,

Changed by the halo of her love she came; Her eyes rich with a shining mist of joy As one who comes from a heavenly embassy Discharging the proud mission of her heart, One carrying the sanction of the gods To her love and its luminous eternity She stood before her mighty father's throne And, eager for beauty on discovered earth Transformed and new in her heart's miracle-light, Saw like a rose of marvel, worshipping, The fiery sweetness of the son of Heaven. He flung on her his vast immortal look; His inner gaze surrounded her with its light And reining back knowledge from his immortal lips He cried to her, "Who is this that comes, the bride, The flame-born, and round her illumined head Pouring their lights her hymeneal pomps Move flashing about her? From what green glimmer of glades Retreating into dewy silences Or half-seen verge of waters moon-betrayed Bringst thou this glory of enchanted eyes? Earth has gold-hued expanses, shadowy hills That cowl their dreaming phantom heads in night, And guarded in a cloistral joy of woods, Screened banks sink down into felicity Seized by the curved incessant yearning hands And ripple-passion of the up-gazing stream: Amid cool-lipped murmurs of its pure embrace They lose their souls on beds of trembling reeds. And all these are mysterious presences In which some spirit's immortal bliss is felt, And they betray the earth-born heart to joy. There hast thou paused, and marvelling borne eyes Unknown, or heard a voice that forced thy life To strain its rapture through thy listening soul? Or, if my thought could trust this shimmering gaze, It would say: thou hast not drunk from an earthly cup. But stepping through azure curtains of the morn Thou wast surrounded on a magic verge In brighter countries than man's eyes can bear.

Assailed by trooping voices of delight And seized mid a sunlit glamour of the boughs In faery woods, led down the gleaming slopes Of Gundhamadan where the Apsaras roam, Thy limbs have shared the sports which none has seen, And in god-haunts thy human footsteps strayed, Thy mortal bosom quivered with god-speech And thy soul answered to a Word unknown. What feet of gods, what ravishing flutes of heaven Have thrilled high melodies round, from near and far Approaching through the soft and revelling air. Which still surprised thou hearest? They have fed Thy silence on some red strange-ecstasied fruit And thou hast trod the dim moon-peaks of bliss. Reveal, O winged with light, whence thou hast flown Hastening bright-hued through the green-tangled earth, Thy body rhythmical with the spring-bird's call. The empty roses of thy hands are filled Only with their own beauty and the thrill Of a remembered clasp, and in thee glows A heavenly jar, thy firm deep-honied heart, New-brimming with a sweet and nectarous wine. Thou hast not spoken with the kings of pain. Life's perilous music rings yet to thy ear Far-melodied, rapid, grand, a Centaur's song, Or soft as water plashing mid the hills, Or mighty as a great chant of many winds. Moon-bright thou livest in thy inner bliss. Thou comest like a silver deer through groves Of coral flowers and buds of glowing dreams, Or fleest like a wind-goddess through leaves, Or roamest, O ruby-eyed and snow-winged dove, Flitting through thickets of thy pure desires In the unwounded beauty of thy soul. These things are only images to thy earth, But truest truth of that which in thee sleeps. For such is thy spirit, a sister of the gods, Thy earthly body lovely to the eyes, And thou art kin in joy to heaven's sons. O thou who hast come to this great perilous world

Now only seen through the splendour of thy dreams, Where hardly love and beauty can live safe, Thyself a being dangerously great, A soul alone in a golden house of thought Has lived walled in by the safety of thy dreams. On heights of happiness leaving doom asleep Who hunts unseen the unconscious lives of men, If thy heart could live locked in the ideal's gold, As high, as happy might thy waking be! If for all time doom could be left to sleep!"

He spoke but held his knowledge back from words. As a cloud plays with lightning's vivid laugh, But still holds back the thunder in its heart, Only he let bright images escape. His speech like glimmering music veiled his thoughts; Pitiful to mortals, only to them it spoke, As a wind flatters the bright summer air, Of living beauty and of present bliss: He hid in his all-knowing mind the rest. To those who hearkened to his celestial voice, The veil heaven's pity throws on future pain The Immortals' sanction seemed of endless joy. But Aswapathy answered to the seer; His listening mind had marked the dubious close, An ominous shadow felt behind the words, But calm like one who ever sits facing Fate Here mid the dangerous contours of earth's life, He answered covert thought with guarded speech: "O deathless sage who knowest all things here, If I could read by the ray of my own wish Through the carved shield of symbol images Which thou hast thrown before thy heavenly mind I might see the steps of a young godlike life Happily beginning luminous-eyed on earth; Between the Unknowable and the Unseen Born on the borders of two wonder-worlds, It flames out symbols of the Infinite And lives in a great light of inner suns. For it has read and broken the hidden seals, It has drunk of the Immortal's wells of joy,

It has looked across the jewel bars of heaven, It has entered the aspiring Secrecy, It sees beyond terrestrial common things And communes with the Powers that build the worlds. Till through the shining gates and mystic streets Of the city of lapis lazuli and pearl Proud deeds step forth a rank and march of gods. Although in pauses of our human lives Earth keeps for man some short and perfect hours When the inconscient tread of Time can seem The eternal moment which the deathless live, Yet rare that touch upon the mortal's world: Hardly a soul and body here are born In the fierce difficult movement of the stars, Whose life can keep the paradisal note, Its rhythm repeat the many-toned melody Tirelessly throbbing through the rapturous air Caught in the song that sways the Apsara's limbs When she floats gleaming like a cloud of light, A wave of joy on heaven's moon-stone floor. Behold this image cast by light and love, A stanza of the ardour of the gods Perfectly rhymed, a pillared ripple of gold! Her body like a brimmed pitcher of delight Shaped in a splendour of gold-coloured bronze As if to seize earth's truth of hidden bliss. Dream-made illumined mirrors are her eyes Draped subtly in a slumberous fringe of jet, Retaining heaven's reflections in their depths. Even as her body, such is she within, Heaven's lustrous mornings gloriously recur, Like drops of fire upon a silver page, In her young spirit yet untouched with tears. All beautiful things eternal seem and new To virgin wonder in her crystal soul. The unchanging blue reveals its spacious thought; Marvellous the moon floats on through wondering skies; Earth's flowers spring up and laugh at time and death; The charmed mutations of the enchanter life Race like bright children past the smiling hours.

If but this joy of life could last, nor pain Throw its bronze note into her rhythmed days! Behold her, singer with the prescient gaze, And let thy blessing chant that this fair child Shall pour the nectar of a sorrowless life Around her from her lucid heart of love, Heal with her bliss the tired breast of earth And cast like a happy snare felicity. As grows the great and golden bounteous tree Flowering by Alacananda's murmuring waves, Where with enamoured speed the waters run Lisping and babbling to the splendour of morn And cling with lyric laughter round the knees Of heaven's daughters dripping magic rain Pearl-bright from moon-gold limbs and cloudy hair, So are her dawns like jewelled leaves of light. So casts she her felicity on men. A flame of radiant happiness she was born, And surely will that flame set earth alight: Doom surely will see her pass and say no word, But too often here the careless Mother leaves Her chosen in the envious hands of Fate: The harp of God falls mute, its call to bliss Discouraged fails mid earth's unhappy sounds; The strings of the siren Ecstasy cry not here Or sooner silenced in the human heart. Of sorrow's songs we have enough: bid once Her glad and griefless days ring heaven here. Or must fire always test the great of soul? Along the dreadful causeway of the gods Armoured with love and faith and sacred joy, A traveller to the Eternal's house Once let unwounded pass a mortal life." But Narad answered not; silent he sat, Knowing that words are vain and Fate is lord. He looked into the unseen with seeing eyes, Then, dallying with the mortal's ignorance Like one who knows not, questioning, he cried: "On what high mission went her hastening wheels? Whence came she with this glory in her heart

And Paradise made visible in her eyes? What sudden God has met, what face supreme?" To whom the king, "The red asoca watched Her going forth which now sees her return. Arisen into an air of flaming dawn Like a bright bird tired of her lonely branch To find her own lord, since to her on earth He came not yet, this sweetness wandered forth Cleaving her way with the beat of her rapid wings. Led by a distant call her vague swift flight Threaded the summer morns and sunlit lands. The happy rest her burdened lashes keep And these charmed guardian lips hold treasured still. Virgin who comest perfected by joy, Reveal the name thy sudden heart-beats learned. Whom hast thou chosen kingliest among men?" And Savitri answered with her still calm voice As one who speaks beneath the eyes of Fate: "Father and king, I have carried out thy will, One whom I sought I found in distant lands: I have obeyed my heart, I have heard its call. On the borders of a dreaming wilderness Mid Shalwa's giant hills and brooding woods, In his thatched hermitage Dyumathsena dwells. Blind, exiled, outcast, once a mighty king. The son of Dyumathsena, Satyavan I have met on the wild forest's lonely verge. My father, I have chosen. This is done." Astonished, all sat silent for a space. Then Aswapathy looked within and saw A heavy shadow float above the name Chased by a sudden and stupendous light; He looked into his daughter's eyes and spoke: "Well hast thou done and I approve thy choice. If this is all, then all is surely well; If there is more, then all can still be well. Whether it seem good or evil to men's eyes. Only for good the secret Will can work. Our destiny is written in double terms: Through Nature's contraries we draw near God;

Out of the darkness we still grow to light. Death is our road to immortality. 'Cry woe, cry woe' the world's lost voices wail, Yet conquers the eternal Good at last." Then might the sage have spoken, but the king In haste broke out and stayed the dangerous word: "O singer of ultimate ecstasy, Lend not a dangerous vision to the blind, Because by native right thou hast seen clear. Impose not on the mortal's tremulous breast The dire ordeal that foreknowledge brings; Demand not now the godhead in our acts. Here are not happy peaks the heaven-nymphs roam, Or Coilas or Vaicountha's starry stair, Abrupt jagged hills only the mighty climb Are here where few dare even think to rise; Far voices call down from the dizzy rocks, Chill, slippery, precipitous are the paths. Too hard the gods are with man's fragile race In their large heavens they dwell exempt from Fate And they forget the wounded feet of man, His limbs that faint beneath the whips of grief, His heart that hears the tread of time and death, The future's road is hid from mortal sight: He moves towards a veiled and secret face. To light one step in front is all his hope And only for a little strength he asks To meet the riddle of his shrouded fate. Awaited by a vague and half-seen force, Aware of danger to his uncertain hours He guards his flickering yearnings from her breath; He feels not when the dreadful fingers close Around him with the grasp none can elude. If thou canst loose her grip then only speak, Perhaps from the iron snare there is escape: Our mind perhaps deceives us with its words And gives the name of doom to our own choice; Perhaps the blindness of our will is Fate." He said and Narad answered not the king. But now the queen alarmed lifted her voice:

"O seer, thy bright arrival has been timed To this high moment of a happy life. Then let the speech benign of griefless spheres Confirm this blithe conjunction of two stars And sanction joy with thy celestial voice. Here drag not in the peril of our thoughts, Let not our words create the doom they fear. Here is no cause for dread, no chance for grief To raise her ominous head and stare at love: A single spirit in a multitude, Happy is Satyavan mid earthly men Whom Savitri has chosen for her mate, And fortunate the forest hermitage Where leaving her palace and riches and a throne My Savitri will dwell and bring in heaven. Then let thy blessing put the immortals' seal On these bright lives' unstained felicity Pushing the ominous Shadow from their days. Too heavy falls a Shadow on man's heart; It dares not be too happy upon earth. It dreads the blow dogging too vivid joys, A lash unseen in Fate's extended hand. The danger lurking in fortune's proud extremes, An irony in life's indulgent smile And trembles at the laughter of the gods. Or if crouches unseen a panther doom, If wings of Evil brood above that house, Then also speak, that we may turn aside And rescue our lives from hazard of wayside doom And chance entanglement of an alien fate." And Narad slowly answered to the queen: "What help is in prevision to the driven? Safe doors cry opening near, the doomed pass on. A future knowledge is an added pain, A torturing burden and a fruitless light On the enormous scene that Fate has built. The eternal poet, universal Mind, Has paged each line of his imperial act; Invisible the giant actors tread And man lives like some secret player's mask.

He knows not even what his lips shall speak. For a mysterious Power compels his steps And life is stronger than his trembling soul. None can refuse what the stark Force demands, Her eyes are fixed upon her mighty aim; No cry or prayer can turn her from her path, She has leaped an arrow from the bow of God." His words were theirs who live unforced to grieve And help by calm the swaying wheels of life And the long restlessness of transient things And the trouble and passion of the unquiet world. As though her own bosom were pierced the mother saw The ancient human sentence strike her child, Her sweetness that deserved another fate Only a larger measure given of tears. Aspiring to the nature of the gods, A mind proof-armoured mailed in mighty thoughts, A will entire couchant behind wisdom's shield, Though to still heavens of knowledge she had risen, Though calm and wise and Aswapathy's queen, Human was she still and opened her doors to grief; The stony-eyed injustice she accused Of the marble godhead of inflexible Law; Nor sought the strength extreme adversity brings To lives that stand erect and front the World-Power: Her heart appealed against the impartial judge, Taxed with perversity the impersonal One. Her tranquil spirit she called not to her aid, But as a common man beneath his load Grows faint and breathes his pain in ignorant words; So now she arraigned the World's impassive will: "What stealthy doom has crept across her path Emerging from the dark forest's sullen heart, What evil thing stood smiling by the way And wore the beauty of the Shalwa boy? Perhaps he came an enemy from her past Armed with a hidden force of ancient wrongs, Himself unknowing, and seized her unknown. Here dreadfully entangled love and hate Meet us blind wanderers mid the perils of Time.

Our days are links of a disastrous chain, Necessity avenges casual steps; Old cruelties come back unrecognised, The gods make use of our forgotten deeds. Yet all in vain the bitter law was made. Our own minds are the justicers of doom. For nothing have we learned, but still repeat Our stark misuse of self and others' selves, And fallen from his ethereal element Love darkens to the spirit of nether gods. The dreadful angel angry with his joys Woundingly sweet he cannot yet forego, . Is pitiless to the soul his gaze disarmed, He visits with his own pangs his quivering prey Forcing us to cling enamoured to his grip As if in love with our own agony. This is one poignant misery in the world, And grief has other lassoes for our life. Our sympathies become our tortures. Strength have I my own punishment to bear, Knowing it just, but on this earth perplexed, Smitten in the sorrow of scourged and helpless things, Often it faints to meet other suffering eyes. We are not as the gods who know not grief And look impassive on a suffering world, Calm they gaze down on the little human scene And the short-lived passion crossing mortal hearts. An ancient tale of woe can move us still, We keep the ache of breasts that breathe no more, We are shaken by the sight of human pain, And share the miseries that others feel. Ours not the passionless lids that cannot age. Too hard for us is heaven's indifference: Our own tragedies are not enough for us. All pathos and all sufferings we make ours; We have sorrow for a greatness passed away And feel the touch of tears in mortal things. Even a stranger's anguish rends my heart, And this, O Narad, is my well-loved child. Hide not from us our doom, if doom is ours.

This is the worst, an unknown face of Fate, A terror ominous mute felt more than seen Behind our seat by day, our couch by night, A Fate lurking in the shadow of our hearts, The anguish of the unseen that waits to strike. To know is best, however hard to bear." Then cried the sage piercing the mother's heart, Forcing to steel the will of Savitri His words set free the spring of cosmic Fate. The great Gods use the pain of human hearts As a sharp axe to hew their cosmic road: They squander lavishly men's blood and tears For a moment's purpose in their fateful work. This cosmic Nature's balance is not ours Nor the mystic measure of her need and use. A single word lets loose vast agencies, A casual act determines the world's fate. So now he set free destiny in that hour: "The truth thou hast claimed; I give to thee the truth. A marvel of the meeting earth and heavens Is he whom Savitri has chosen mid men, His figure is the front of Nature's march, His single being excels the works of Time. A sapphire cutting from the sleep of heaven, Delightful is the soul of Satyavan, A ray out of the rapturous infinite, A silence waking to a hymn of joy. A divinity and kingliness gird his brow; His eyes keep a memory from a world of bliss. As brilliant as a lonely moon in heaven, Gentle like the sweet bud that spring desires, Pure like a stream that kisses silent banks, He takes with bright surprise spirit and sense. A living knot of golden Paradise, A blue Immense he leans to the longing world, Time's joy borrowed out of eternity, A star of splendour or a rose of bliss. In him Soul and Nature, equal Presences, Balance and fuse in a wide harmony. The Happy in their bright ether have not hearts

More sweet and true than this of mortal make That takes all joy as the world's native gift And to all gives joy as the world's natural right. His speech carries a light of inner truth, And a large-eyed communion with the Power In common things has made veilless his mind, A seer in earth-shapes of garbless deity. A tranquil breadth of sky windless and still Watching the world like a mind of unplumbed thought, A silent space musing and luminous Uncovered by the morning to delight, A green tangle of trees upon a happy hill Made into a murmuring nest by southern winds, These are his images and parallels, His kin in beauty and in depth his peers. A will to climb lifts a delight to live Heaven's height companion of earth-beauty's charm, An aspiration to the immortals' air Lain on the lap of mortal ecstasy. His sweetness and his joy attract all hearts To live with his own in a glad tenancy, His strength is like a tower built to reach heaven, A godhead quarried from the stones of life. O loss, if death into its elements Of which his gracious envelope was built Shatter this vase before it breathes its sweets, As if earth could not keep too long from heaven A treasure thus unique loaned by the gods, A being so rare, of so divine a make! In one brief year when this bright hour flies back And perches careless on a branch of Time, This sovereign glory ends heaven lent to earth, This splendour vanishes from the mortal's sky: Heaven's greatness came, but was too great to stay. Twelve swift-winged months are given to him and her: This day returning Satyavan must die." A lightning bright and nude the sentence fell. But the queen cried: "Vain then can be Heaven's grace! Heaven mocks us with the brilliance of its gifts, For Death is a cupbearer of the wine

Of too brief joy held up to mortal lips For a passionate moment by the careless gods. But I reject the grace and the mockery. Mounting thy car go forth, O Savitri, And travel once more through the peopled lands. Alas, in the green gladness of the woods Thy heart has stooped to a misleading call. Choose once again and leave this fated head, Death is the gardener of this wonder-tree; Love's sweetness sleeps in his pale marble hand. Advancing in a honeyed line, but closed A little joy would buy too bitter an end. Plead not thy choice, for death has made it vain. Thy youth and radiance were not born to lie A casket void dropped on a careless soil; A choice less rare may call a happier fate." But Savitri answered from her violent heart,-Her voice was calm, her face was fixed like steel: "Once my heart chose and chooses not again. The word I have spoken can never be erased, It is written in the record book of God. The truth once uttered, from the earth's air effaced, By mind forgotten, sounds immortally For ever in the memory of Time. Once the dice fall thrown by the hand of Fate In an eternal moment of the gods. My heart has sealed its troth to Satyavan: Its signature adverse Fate cannot efface, Its seal not Fate nor Death nor Time dissolve. Those who shall part who have grown one being within? Death's grip can break our bodies, not our souls; If death take him, I too know how to die. Let Fate do with me what she will or can; I am stronger than death and greater than my fate; My love shall outlast the world, doom falls from me Helpless against my immortality. Fate's law may change, but not my spirit's will." An adamant will, she cast her speech like bronze, But in the queen's mind listening her words Rang like the voice of a self-chosen Doom

Denying every issue of escape. To her own despair answer the mother made; As one she cried who in her heavy heart Labours amid the sobbing of her hopes To wake a note of help from sadder strings; "O child, in the magnificence of thy soul Dwelling on the border of a greater world, And, dazzled by thy superhuman thoughts, Thou lendst eternity to a mortal hope. Here on this mutable and ignorant earth, Who is the lover and who is the friend? All passes here, nothing remains the same. None is for any on this transient globe. He whom thou lovest now, a stranger came And into a far strangeness shall depart. His moment's part once done upon life's stage Which for a time was given him from within, To other scenes he moves and other players And laughs and weeps mid faces new, unknown. The body thou hast loved is cast away Amidst the brute unchanging stuff of worlds To indifferent mighty Nature and becomes Crude matter for the joy of others' lives. But for our souls, upon the wheel of God For ever turning, they arrive and go, Married and sundered in the magic round Of the great Dancer of the boundless dance. Our emotions are but high and dying notes Of his wild music changed compellingly By the passionate movements of a seeking Heart In the incessant links of hour with hour. To call down heaven's distant answering song, To cry to an unseized bliss is all we dare; Once seized, we lose the heavenly music's sense; Too near, the rhythmic cry has fled or failed; All sweetnesses are baffling symbols here. Love dies before the lover in our breast: Our joys are perfumes in a brittle vase. O then what wreck is this upon Time's sea To spread life's sails to the hurricane desire

And call for pilot the unseeing heart! O child, wilt thou proclaim, wilt thou then follow Against the Law that is the eternal will The autarchy of the rash titan's mood To whom his own fierce will is the one law In a world where Truth is not, nor Light nor God? Only the gods can speak what now thou speakst. Thou who art human, think not like a god. For man, below the god, above the brute, Is given the calm reason as his guide; He is not driven by an unthinking will As are the actions of the bird and beast; He is not moved by stark Necessity Like the senseless motion of inconscient things. The giant's and the titan's furious march Climbs to usurp the kingdom of the gods Or skirts the demon magnitudes of Hell; In the unreflecting passion of their hearts They dash their lives against the eternal Law And fall and break by their own violent mass: The middle path is made for thinking man. To choose his steps by reason's vigilant light, To choose his path among the many paths Is given him, for each his difficult goal Hewn out of infinite possibility. Leave not thy goal to follow a beautiful face. Only when thou hast climbed above thy mind And livst in the calm vastness of the One Can love be eternal in the eternal bliss And Love divine replace the human tie. There is a shrouded law, an austere force: It bids thee strengthen thy undying spirit; It offers its severe benignances Of work and thought and measured grave delight As steps to climb to God's far secret heights. Then is our life a tranquil pilgrimage, Each year a mile from the heavenly Way, Each dawn opens into a larger Light. Thy acts are thy helpers, or events are signs, Waking and sleep are opportunities

Shri Shri Ma Anandamayae Ash

Given to thee by an immortal Power: So canst thou raise thy pure unvanquished spirit Till spread to heaven in a wide vesper calm Indifferent and gentle as the sky, It greatens slowly into timeless peace." But Savitri replied with steadfast eyes: "My will is part of the eternal will, My fate is what my spirit's strength can make, My fate is what my spirit's strength can bear; My strength is not the titan's, it is God's. I have discovered my glad reality Beyond my body in another's being: I have found the deep unchanging soul of love. Then how shall I desire a lonely good, Or slay, aspiring to white vacant peace, The endless hope that made my soul spring forth Out of its infinite solitude and sleep? My spirit has glimpsed the glory for which it came, Beating of one vast heart in the flame of things, My eternity clasped by his eternity And, tireless of the sweet abysms of Time, Deep possibility always to love. This, this is first, last joy and to its throb The riches of a thousand fortunate years Are a poverty. Nothing to me are death and grief Or ordinary lives and happy days. And what to me are common souls of men Or eyes and lips that are not Satyavan's? I have no need to draw back from his arms And the discovered paradise of his love And journey into a still infinity. Only now for my soul in Satyavan I treasure the rich occasion of my birth: In sunlight and a dream of emerald ways I shall walk with him like gods in Paradise. If for a year, that year is all my life And yet I know this is not all my fate Only to live and love awhile and die. For I know now why my spirit came on earth And who I am and who he is I love.

I have looked at him from my immortal Self, I have seen God smile at me in Satyavan; I have seen the Eternal in a human face." Then none could answer to her words. Silent They sat and looked into the eyes of Fate.

CANTO TWO

THE WAY OF FATE AND THE PROBLEM OF PAIN

A SILENCE sealed the irrevocable decree, The word of Fate that fell from the heavenly lips Fixing a doom no power could ever reverse Unless heaven's will itself could change its course. Or so it seemed; yet from the silence rose One voice that questioned changeless destiny. A will that strove against the immutable Will, A mother's heart had heard the fateful speech That rang like a sanction to the call of death And came like a chill close to life and hope. Yet hope sank down like an extinguished fire. She felt the leaden inevitable hand Invade the secrecy of her guarded soul And smite with sudden pain its still content And the empire of her hard-won quietude. Awhile she fell to the level of human mind, A field of mortal grief and Nature's law She shared, she bore the common lot of men And felt what common hearts endure in Time. Voicing earth's question to the inscrutable power The queen now turned to the still immobile seer: Assailed by the discontent in Nature's depths, Partner in the agony of dumb driven things And all the misery, all the ignorant cry, Passionate like sorrow questioning heaven she spoke. Awhile she lost her spirit's tranquil poise, Awhile she shared the lot of common souls And bore the heavy hand of Death and Time And felt the anguish in life's stricken deeps. Lending her speech to the surface soul on earth

She uttered the suffering in the world's dumb heart And man's revolt against his ignorant fate. "O seer, in the earth's strange twi-natured life, By what pitiless adverse Necessity Or what cold freak of a Creator's will, By what random accident or governed Chance That shaped a rule out of fortuitous steps, Made destiny from an hour's emotion, came The direr mystery of grief and pain? Is it thy God who made this cruel law? Or some disastrous Power has marred his work And he stands helpless to defend or save? A fatal seed was sown in life's false start When evil twinned with good on earthly soil. Then first appeared the malady of mind, Its pang of thought, its quest for the aim of life. It twisted into forms of good and ill The frank simplicity of the animal's acts; It turned the straight path hewn by the body's gods, Followed the zigzag of the uncertain course Of life that wanders seeking for its aim In the pale starlight falling from thought's skies; It guides the unsure idea, the wavering will. Lost was the instinct's safe identity With the arrow-point of being's inmost sight, Marred the sure steps of Nature's simple walk And truth and freedom in the growing soul. Out of some ageless innocence and peace, Privilege of souls not yet betrayed to birth, Cast down to suffer on this hard dangerous earth Our life was born in pain and with a cry. Although earth-nature welcomes heaven's breath Inspiring Matter with the will to live. A thousand ills assail the mortal's hours And wear away the natural joy of life; Our bodies are an engine cunningly made, But for all its parts as cunningly are planned, Contrived ingeniously with demon skill Its apt inevitable heritage Of mortal danger and peculiar pain,

Its payment of the tax of Time and Fate, Its way to suffer and its way to die. This is the ransom of our high estate, The sign and stamp of our humanity. A grisly company of maladies Come, licensed lodgers, into man's bodily house, Purveyors of death and torturers of life. In the malignant hollows of the world, In its subconscient cavern-passages Ambushed they lie waiting their hour to leap, Surrounding with danger the sieged city of life: Admitted into the citadel of man's days They mine his force and maim or suddenly kill. Ourselves within us lethal forces nurse; We make of our own enemies our guests: Out of their holes like beasts they creep and gnaw The chords of the divine musician's lyre Till frayed and thin the music dies away Or crashing snaps with a last tragic note. All that we are is like a fort beset: All that we strive to be alters like a dream In the grey sleep of Matter's ignorance. Mind suffers lamed by the world's disharmony And the unloveliness of human things. A treasure misspent or cheaply, fruitlessly sold In the bazar of a blind destiny, A gift of priceless values from Time's gods Lost or mislaid in an uncaring world, Life is a marvel missed, an art gone wry; A seeker in a dark and obscure place, An ill-armed warrior facing dreadful odds, An imperfect worker given a baffling task, An ignorant judge of problems Ignorance made, Its heavenward flights reach closed and keyless gates, Its glorious outbursts peter out in mire. On Nature's gifts to man a curse was laid. All walks inarmed by its own opposites, Error is the comrade of our mortal thought, And falsehood lurks in the deep bosom of truth, Sin poisons with its vivid flowers of joy

Or leaves a red scar burnt across the soul; Virtue is a grey bondage and a gaol. . At every step is laid for us a snare. Alien to reason and the spirit's light, Our fount of action from a darkness wells: In ignorance and nescience are our roots. A growing register of calamities Is the past's account, the future's book of Fate: The centuries pile man's follies and man's crimes Upon the countless crowd of Nature's ills; As if the world's stone load was not enough, A crop of miseries obstinately is sown By his own hand in the furrows of the gods, The vast increasing tragic harvest reaped From old misdeeds buried by oblivious Time. He walks by his own choice into hell's trap; This mortal creature is his own worst foe. His science is an artificer of doom; He ransacks earth for means to harm his kind; He slays his happiness and others' good. Nothing has he learnt from time and its history; Even as of old in the raw youth of Time, When earth ignorant ran on the highways of Fate, Old forms of evil cling to the world's soul: War making nought the sweet smiling calm of life. Battle and rapine, ruin and massacre Are still the fierce pastimes of man's warring tribes; An idiot hour destroys what centuries made, His wanton rage or frenzied hate lays low The beauty and greatness by his genius wrought And the mighty output of a nation's toil. All he has achieved he drags to the precipice. His grandeur he turns to an epic of doom and fall; His littleness crawls content through squalor and mud, He calls heaven's retribution on his head, And wallows in his self-made misery. A part author of the cosmic tragedy, His will conspires with death and time and fate. His brief appearance on the enigmaed earth Ever recurs, but brings no high result

To this wanderer through the aeon-rings of God That shut his life in their vast longevity. His soul's wide search and ever returning hopes Pursue the useless orbit of their course In a vain repetition of lost toils Across a track of soon forgotten lives. All is an episode in a meaningless tale. Why is it all and wherefore are we here? If to some being of eternal bliss It is our spirit's destiny to return Or some still impersonal height of endless calm, Since That we are and out of That we came, Whence rose the strange and sterile interlude Lasting in vain through interminable Time? Or if these beings must be and their brief lives, What need had the soul of ignorance and tears? Whence rose the call for sorrow and for pain? Or all came helplessly without a cause? What power forced the immortal spirit to birth? The eternal witness once of eternity, A deathless sojourner mid transient scenes He camps in life's half-lit obscurity Amid the debris of his thoughts and dreams. Or who persuaded it to fall from bliss And forfeit its immortal privilege? Who laid on it the ceaseless will to live A wanderer in this beautiful, sorrowful world, And bear its load of joy and grief and love? Or if no being watches the works of Time, What hard impersonal Necessity Compels the vain toil of brief living things? A great Illusion then has built the stars. But where then is the soul's security, Its poise in this circling of unreal suns? Or else it is a wanderer from its home Who strayed into a blind alley of Time and chance And finds no issue from a meaningless world. Or where begins and ends Illusion's reign? Perhaps the soul we feel is only a dream. Eternal self a fiction sensed in trance."

Then after a silence Narad made reply: Tuning his lips to earthly sound he spoke, And something now of the deep sense of fate Weighted the fragile hints of mortal speech. His forehead shone with vision solemnised, Turned to a tablet of supernal thoughts As if characters of an unwritten tongue Had left in its breadth the inscriptions of the gods. Bare in that Light Time toiled, his unseen works Detected, the broad-flung far-seeing schemes Unfinished which his aeoned flight unrolls Were mapped already in that world-wide look: "Was then the sun a dream because there is night? Hidden in the mortal's heart the Eternal lives: He lives secret in the chamber of thy soul, A light shines there nor pain nor grief can cross. A darkness stands between thyself and him, Thou canst not hear or feel the marvellous Guest. Thou canst not see the beatific sun. O queen, thy thought is a light of the Ignorance, Its brilliant curtain hides from thee God's face. It illumines a world born from the Inconscience, But hides the Immortal's meaning in the world. Thy mind's light hides from thee the Eternal's thought, Thy heart's hopes hide from thee the Eternal's will, Earth's joys shut from thee the Immortal's bliss. Thence rose the need of a dark intruding god, The world's dread teacher, the creator, pain. Where Ignorance is, there suffering too must come; Thy grief is a cry of darkness to the Light; Pain was the first-born of the Inconscience Which was thy body's dumb original base; Already slept there pain's subconscient shape: A shadow in a shadowy tenebrous womb, Till life shall move, it waits to wake and be. In one caul with joy came forth the dreadful Power. In life's breast it was born hiding its twin; But pain came first, then only joy could be. Pain ploughed the first hard ground of the world-drowse. By pain a spirit started from the clod,

By pain Life stirred in the subliminal deep.
Interned, submerged, hidden in Matter's trance
Awoke to itself the dreamer, sleeping Mind;
It made a visible realm out of its dreams,
It drew its shapes from the subconscient depths,
Then turned to look upon the world it had made.
By pain and joy, the bright and tenebrous twins,
The inanimate world perceived its sentient soul,
Else had the Inconscient never suffered change.
Pain is the hammer of the gods to break
A dead resistance in the mortal's heart,
His slow inertia as of living stone.

If the heart were not forced to want and weep, His soul would have lain down content, at ease, And never thought to exceed the human start And never learned to climb towards the Sun. This earth is full of labour, packed with pain; Throes of an endless birth coerce her still; The centuries end, the ages vainly pass And yet the godhead in her is not born. The ancient Mother faces all with joy, Calls for the ardent pang, the grandiose thrill; For with pain and labour all creation comes. This earth is full of the anguish of the gods; Ever they travail driven by Time's goad, And strive to work out the eternal will And shape the life divine in mortal forms. His will must be worked out in human breasts Against the Evil that rises from the gulfs, Against man's ignorance and his obstinate strength, Against the deep folly of his human mind, Against the blind reluctance of his human heart. The spirit is doomed to pain till man is free. There is a clamour of battle, a tramp, a march: A cry arises like a moaning sea, A desperate laughter under the blows of death. A doom of blood and sweat and toil and tears. Men die that man may live and God be born. An awful Silence watches tragic Time. Pain is the hand of Nature sculpturing men

To greatness: an inspired labour chisels With heavenly cruelty an unwilling mould. Implacable in the passion of their will, Lifting the hammers of titanic toil The demiurges of the universe work; They shape with giant strokes their own; their sons Are marked with their enormous stamp of fire. Although the shaping god's tremendous touch Is torture unbearable to mortal nerves, The fiery spirit grows in strength within And feels a joy in every titan pang. He who would save himself lives bare and calm; He who would save the race must share its pain: This he shall know who obeys that grandiose urge. The great who came to save this suffering world And rescue out of Time's shadow and the Law, Must pass beneath the yoke of grief and pain: They are caught by the Wheel that they had hoped to break, On their shoulders they must bear man's load of fate. Heaven's riches they bring, their sufferings count the price Or they pay the gift of knowledge with their lives. The Son of God born as the Son of man Has drunk the bitter cup, owned Godhead's debt, The debt the Eternal owes to the fallen kind His will has bound to death and struggling life That yearns in vain for rest and endless peace. Now is the debt paid, wiped off the original score. The Eternal suffers in a human form, He has signed salvation's testament with his blood: He has opened the doors of his undying peace. The Deity compensates the creature's claim, The Creator bears the law of pain and death; A retribution smites the incarnate God. His love has paved the mortal's road to Heaven: He has given his life and light to balance here The dark account of mortal ignorance. It is finished, the dread mysterious sacrifice, Offered by God's martyred body for the world; Gethsemane and Calvary are his lot, He carries the cross on which man's soul is nailed;

His escort is the curses of the crowd; Insult and jeer are his right's acknowledgment; Two thieves slain with him mock his mighty death. He has trod with bleeding brow the Saviour's way. He who has found his identity with God Pays with the body's death his soul's vast light. His knowledge immortal triumphs by his death. Hewn, quartered on the scaffold as he falls His crucified voice proclaims, "I, I am God;" "Yes, all is God," peals back Heaven's deathless call. The seed of Godhead sleeps in mortal hearts, The flower of Godhead grows on the world-tree: All shall discover God in self and things, But when God's messenger comes to help the world And lead the soul of earth to higher things, He too must carry the yoke he came to unloose; He too must bear the pang that he would heal: Exempt and unafflicted by earth's fate, How shall he cure the ills he never felt? He covers the world's agony with his calm; But though to the outward eye no sign appears And peace is given to our torn human hearts, The struggle is there and paid the unseen price; The fire, the strife, the wrestle are within. He carries the suffering world in his own breast; Its sins weigh on his thoughts, its grief is his: Earth's ancient load lies heavy on his soul; Night and its powers beleaguer his tardy steps, The titan adversary's clutch he bears; His march is a battle and a pilgrimage. Life's evil smites, he is stricken with the world's pain: A million wounds gape in his secret heart. He journeys sleepless through an unending night; Antagonist forces crowd across his path; A siege, a combat is his inner life. Even worse may be the cost, direr the pain: His large identity and all-harbouring love Shall bring the cosmic anguish into his depths, The sorrow of all living things shall come And knock at his doors and live within his house;

A dreadful cord of sympathy can tie All suffering into his single grief and make All agony in all the worlds his own. He meets an ancient adversary Force, He is lashed with the whips that tear the world's worn heart; The weeping of the centuries visits his eyes: He wears the blood-glued fiery Centaur's shirt, The poison of the world has stained his throat. In the market-place of Matter's capital Amidst the chafferings of the affair called life He is tied to the stake of a perennial Fire, He burns on an unseen original verge That Matter may be turned to spirit stuff: He is the victim in his own sacrifice. The Immortal bound to earth's mortality Appearing and perishing on the roads of Time Creates God's moment by eternity's beats. He dies that the world may be new-born and live. Even if he escapes the fiercest fires, Even if the world breaks not in, a drowning sea, Only by hard sacrifice is high heaven earned: He must face the fight, the pang who would conquer Hell. A dark concealed hostility is lodged In the human depths, in the hidden heart of Time That claims the right to change and mar God's work. A secret enmity ambushes the world's march; It leaves a mark on thought and speech and act: It stamps stain and defect on all things done; Till it is slain peace is forbidden on earth. There is no visible foe, but the unseen Is round us, forces intangible besiege, Touches from alien realms, thoughts not our own Overtake us and compel the erring heart; Our lives are caught in an ambiguous net. An adversary Force was born of old: Invader of the life of mortal man, It hides from him the straight immortal path. A power came in to veil the eternal Light, A power opposed to the eternal will Diverts the messages of the infallible Word,

Contorts the contours of the cosmic plan:
A whisper lures to evil the human heart,
It seals up wisdom's eyes, the soul's regard,
It is the origin of our suffering here,
It binds earth to calamity and pain.
This all must conquer who would bring down God's peace.
This hidden foe lodged in the human breast
Man must overcome or miss his higher fate.
This is the inner war without escape.

Hard is the world-redeemer's heavy task; The world itself becomes his adversary, His enemies are the beings he came to save. Those he would save are his antagonists: This world is in love with its own ignorance, Its darkness turns away from the saviour light, It gives the cross in payment for the crown. His work is a trickle of splendour in a long night; He sees the long march of Time, the little won; A few are saved, the rest strive on and fail: A Sun has passed, on earth Night's shadow falls. Yes, there are happy ways near to God's sun: But few are they who tread the sunlit path; Only the pure in soul can walk in light. An exit is shown, a road of hard escape From the sorrow and the darkness and the chain; But how shall a few escaped release the world? The human mass lingers beneath the voke. Escape, however high, redeems not life, Life that is left behind on a fallen earth. Escape cannot uplift the abandoned race Or bring to it victory and the reign of God. A greater power must come, a larger light. Although Light grows on earth and Night recedes, Yet till the evil is slain in its own home And Light invades the world's inconscient base And perished has the adversary Force, He still must labour on, his work half done. One yet may come armoured, invincible; His will immobile meets the mobile hour:

The world's blows cannot bend that victor head; Calm and sure are his steps in the growing Night; The goal recedes, he hurries not his pace, He turns not to high voices in the Night. He asks no aid from the inferior gods; His eyes are fixed on the immutable aim. Man turns aside or chooses easier paths; He keeps to the one high and difficult road That sole can climb to the eternal's peaks; The ineffable planes already have felt his tread; He has made heaven and earth his instruments, But the limits fall from him of earth and heaven; Their law he transcends but uses as his means. He has seized life's hands, he has mastered his own heart. The feints of Nature mislead not his sight, Inflexible his look towards Truth's far end; Fate's deaf resistance cannot break his will. In the dreadful passages, the fatal paths, Invulnerable his soul, his heart unslain,* He lives through the opposition of earth's Powers And Nature's ambushes and the world's attacks. His spirit's stature transcending pain and bliss He fronts evil and good with calm and equal eyes. He too must grapple with the riddling Sphinx And plunge into her long obscurity. He has broken into the Inconscient's depths That veil themselves even from their own regard: He has seen God's slumber shape these magic worlds. He has watched the dumb God fashioning Matter's frame, Dreaming the dreams of its unknowing sleep, And watched the unconscious Force that built the stars. He has learnt the Inconscient's workings and its law, Its incoherent thoughts and rigid acts, Its hazard wastes of impulse and idea, The chaos of its mechanic frequencies, Its random calls, its whispers falsely true, Misleaders of the hooded listening soul. All things come to its ear but nothing abides;

^{*}His heart is undismayed by adverse powers,

All rose from the silence, all goes back to its hush. Its somnolence founded the universe, Its obscure waking makes the world seem vain. Arisen from Nothingness and towards Nothingness turned Its dark and potent nescience was earth's start; It is the waste stuff from which all was made; Into its deeps creation can collapse. Its opposition clogs the march of the soul, It is the mother of our ignorance. He must call light into its dark abysms, Else never can Truth conquer Matter's sleep And all earth look into the eyes of God. • All things obscure his knowledge must relume, All things perverse his power must unknot: He must pass to the other shore of falsehood's sea, He must enter the world's dark to bring there light. The heart of evil must be bared to his eyes, He must learn its cosmic dark Necessity, Its right and its dire roots in Nature's soil. He must know the thought that moves the demon act And justifies the Titan's erring pride And the falsehood lurking in earth's crooked dreams: He must enter the eternity of Night And know God's darkness as he knows his Sun. For this he must go down into the pit, For this he must invade the dolorous Vasts. Imperishable and wise and infinite, He still must travel Hell the world to save. Into the eternal Light he shall emerge On borders of the meeting of all worlds; There on the verge of Nature's summit steps The secret Law of each thing is fulfilled, All contraries heal their long dissidence. There meet and clasp the eternal opposites, There pain becomes a violent fiery joy; Evil turns back to its original good, And sorrow lies upon the breasts of Bliss: She has learnt to weep glad tears of happiness; Her gaze is charged with a wistful ecstasy. Then shall be ended here the Law of Pain.

Earth shall be made a home of Heaven's light,
A seer heaven-born shall lodge in human breasts;
The superconscient beam shall touch men's eyes
And the truth-conscious world come down to earth
Invading Matter with the Spirit's ray
Awaking its silence to immortal thoughts,
Awaking the dumb heart to the living Word.
This mortal life shall house Eternity's bliss,
The body's self taste immortality.
Then shall the world-redeemer's task be done.

Till then must life carry its seed of death And sorrow's plaint be heard in the slow Night. O mortal, bear this great world's law of pain, In thy hard passage through a suffering world Lean for thy soul's support on Heaven's strength, Turn towards high Truth; aspire to love and peace. A little bliss is lent thee from above, A touch divine upon thy human days: Make of thy daily way a pilgrimage, For through small joys and griefs thou mov'st towards God. Haste not towards Godhead on a dangerous road, Open not thy doorways to a nameless Power, Climb not to Godhead by the Titan's road. Against the Law he pits his single will, Across its way he throws his pride of might. Heavenward he clambers on a stair of storms Aspiring to live near the deathless Sun. He strives with a giant strength to wrest by force From life and Nature the immortals' right; He takes by storm the world and fate and heaven. He comes not to the high world-maker's seat, He waits not for the outstretched hand of God To raise him out of his mortality. All he would make his own, leave nothing free, Stretching his small self to cope with the infinite. Obstructing the gods' open ways he makes His own estate of the earth's air and light; A monopolist of the world-energy, He dominates the life of common men.

BOOK VI CANTO II

His pain and others' pain he makes his means: On death and suffering he builds his throne. In the hurry and clangour of his acts of might, In a riot and excess of fame and shame, By his magnitudes of hate and violence, By the quaking of the world beneath his tread He matches himself against the Eternal's calm And feels in himself the greatness of a god: Power is his image of celestial self. The Titan's heart is a sea of fire and force; He exults in the death of things and ruin and fall, He feeds his strength with his own and others' pain; In the world's pathos and passion he takes delight, His pride, his might call for the struggle and pang. He glories in the sufferings of the flesh And covers the stigmata with the Stoic's name. His eyes blinded and visionless stare at the sun, The seeker's sight receding from his heart Can find no more the light of eternity; He sees the beyond as an emptiness void of soul And takes his night for a dark infinite. His nature magnifies the unreal's blank And sees in Nought the sole reality: He would stamp his single figure on the world, Obsess the world's rumours with his single name. His moments centre the vast universe. He sees his little self as very God. His little "I" has swallowed the whole world, His ego has stretched into infinity. His mind, a beat in original Nothingness, Ciphers his thought on a slate of hourless Time. He builds on a mighty vacancy of soul A huge philosophy of Nothingness. In him Nirvana lives and speaks and acts Impossibly creating a universe. An eternal zero is his formless self, His spirit the void impersonal absolute. Take not that stride, O growing soul of man; Cast not thy self into that night of God. The soul suffering is not eternity's key,

Or ransom by sorrow, heaven's demand on life. O mortal, bear, but ask not for the stroke, Too soon will grief and anguish find thee out. Too enormous is that venture for thy will; Only in limits can man's strength be safe; Yet is infinity thy spirit's goal; Its bliss is there behind the world's face of tears. A power is in thee that thou knowest not; Thou art a vessel of the imprisoned spark. It seeks relief from Time's envelopment, And while thou shutst it in, the seal is pain: Bliss is the Godhead's crown, eternal, free, Unburdened by life's blind mystery of pain: Pain is the signature of the Ignorance Attesting the secret god denied by life: Until life finds him pain can never end. Calm is self's victory overcoming fate. Bear; thou shalt find at last thy road to bliss. Bliss is the secret stuff of all that lives, Even pain and grief are garbs of world-delight, It hides behind thy sorrow and thy cry. Because thy strength is a part and not God's whole, Because afflicted by the little self Thy consciousness forgets to be divine As it walks in the vague penumbra of the flesh And cannot bear the world's tremendous touch, Thou criest out and sayst that there is pain. Indifference, pain and joy, a triple disguise, Attire of the rapturous Dancer in the ways, Withhold from thee the body of God's bliss. Thy spirit's strength shall make thee one with God, Thy agony shall change to ecstasy, Indifference deepen into infinity's calm And joy laugh nude on the peaks of the Absolute.

O mortal who complainst of death and fate, Accuse none of the harms thyself hast called; This troubled world thou hast chosen for thy home, Thou art thyself the author of thy pain. Once in the immortal boundlessness of Self,

BOOK VI CANTO II

In a vast of Truth and Consciousness and Light The soul looked out from its felicity. It felt the Spirit's interminable bliss, It knew itself deathless, timeless, spaceless, one, It saw the Eternal, lived in the Infinite. Then, curious of a shadow thrown by Truth, It strained towards some otherness of self, It was drawn to an unknown Face peering through night. It sensed a negative infinity, A void supernal whose immense excess Imitating God and everlasting Time Offered a ground for Nature's adverse birth And Matter's rigid hard unconsciousness Harbouring the brilliance of a transient soul That lights up birth and death and ignorant life. A Mind arose that stared at Nothingness Till figures formed of what could never be; It housed the contrary of all that is. A Nought appeared as Being's huge sealed cause, Its dumb support in a blank infinite, In whose abysm spirit must disappear: A darkened Nature lived and held the seed Of Spirit hidden and feigning not to be. The eternal Consciousness became the home Of some unsouled almighty Inconscient; One breathed no more the spirit's native air. A stranger in the insentient universe, Bliss was the incident of a mortal hour. As one drawn by the grandeur of the Void The soul attracted leaned to the Abyss: It longed for the adventure of Ignorance And the marvel and surprise of the Unknown And the endless possibility that lurked In the womb of Chaos and in Nothing's gulf Or looked from the unfathomed eyes of Chance. It tired of its unchanging happiness, It turned away from immortality: It was drawn to hazard's call and danger's charm, It yearned to the pathos of grief, the drama of pain, Perdition's peril, the wounded bare escape,

The music of ruin and its glamour and crash, The savour of pity and the gamble of love And passion and the ambiguous face of Fate. A world of hard endeavour and difficult toil And battle on extinction's perilous verge, A clash of forces, a vast incertitude, The joy of creation out of Nothingness, Strange meetings on the roads of Ignorance And the companionship of half-known souls Or the solitary greatness and lonely force Of a separate being conquering its world, Called it from its too safe eternity. A huge descent began, a giant fall: For what the spirit sees, creates a truth And what the soul imagines is made a world. A Thought that leaped from the Timeless can become, Indicator of cosmic consequence And the itinerary of the gods, A cyclic movement in eternal Time. Thus came, born from a blind tremendous choice, This great perplexed and discontented world, This haunt of Ignorance, this home of Pain: There are pitched desire's tents, grief's headquarters. A vast disguise conceals the Eternal's bliss."

Then Aswapathy answered to the seer:

"Is then the spirit ruled by an outward world?

O seer, is there no remedy within?

But what is fate if not the spirit's will

After long time fulfilled by cosmic Force?

I deemed a mighty Power had come with her;

Is not that Power the high compeer of Fate?"

But Narad answered covering truth with truth:

"O Aswapathy, random seem the ways

Along whose banks your footsteps stray or run

In casual hours and moments of the gods,

Yet your least stumblings are foreseen above.

Infallibly the curves of life are drawn

Following the stream of Time through the unknown;

They are led by a clue the calm immortals keep.

BOOK VI CANTO II

This blazoned hieroglyph of prophet moons A meaning more sublime in symbols writes Than sealed Thought wakes to, but of this high script How shall my voice convince the mind of earth? Heaven's wiser love rejects the mortal's prayer; Unblinded by the breath of his desire, Unclouded by the mists of fear and hope, It bends above the strife of love with death; It keeps for her her privilege of pain. A greatness in thy daughter's soul resides That can transform herself and all around, But must cross on stones of suffering to its goal. Although designed like a nectar cup of heaven, Of heavenly ether made she sought this air, She too must share the human need of grief And all her cause of joy transmute to pain. The mind of mortal man is led by words, His sight retires behind the walls of Thought And looks out only through half-opened doors. He cuts the boundless Truth into sky-strips And every strip he takes for all the heavens. He stares at infinite Possibility And gives to the plastic Vast the name of Chance. He sees the long results of an all-wise Force Planning a sequence of steps in endless Time, But in its links imagines a senseless chain Or the dead hand of cold Necessity; He answers not to the mystic Mother's heart, Misses the ardent heavings of her breast And feels cold rigid limbs of lifeless Law. The will of the Timeless working out in Time In the free absolute steps of cosmic Truth Appears a hard machine or meaningless Fate. A Magician's formulas have made Matter's laws And while they last, all things by them are bound: But the Spirit's consent is needed for each act And freedom walks in the same pace with Law. All here can change if the Magician choose. If human will could be made one with God's, If human thought could echo the thoughts of God,

Man might be all-knowing and omnipotent; But now he walks in Nature's doubtful ray. Yet can the mind of man receive God's light, The force of man can be driven by God's force, Then is he a miracle doing miracles. For only so can he be Nature's King. It is decreed and Satyavan must die; The hour is fixed, chosen the fatal stroke. What else shall be is written in her soul. But till the hour reveals the fateful script The writing waits illegible and mute. Fate is Truth working out in Ignorance. O King, thy fate is a transaction done At every hour between Nature and thy soul With God for its foreseeing arbiter. Fate is a balance drawn in Destiny's book. Man can accept his fate, he can refuse. Even if the One maintains the unseen decree He writes thy refusal in thy credit page: For doom is not a close, a mystic seal. Arisen from the tragic crash of life, Arisen from the body's torture and death, The spirit rises mightier by defeat; Its godlike wings grow wider with each fall. Its splendid failures sum to victory. O man, the events that meet thee on thy road, Though they smite thy body and soul with joy and grief, Are not thy fate; they touch thee awhile and pass: Even death can cut not short thy spirit's walk: Thy goal, the road thou choosest are thy fate. On the altar throwing thy thoughts, thy heart, thy works, Thy fate is a long sacrifice to the gods Till they have opened to thee thy secret self And made thee one with the indwelling God. O soul, intruder in Nature's ignorance, Armed traveller to the unseen supernal heights, Thy spirit's fate is a battle and ceaseless march Against invisible opponent Powers, A passage from Matter into timeless Self. Adventurer through blind unforeseeing Time,

BOOK VI CANTO II

A forced advance through a long line of lives, It pushes its spearhead through the centuries. Across the dust and mire of the earthly plain, On many-guarded lines and dangerous fronts, In dire assaults, in wounded slow retreats, Or holding the ideal's battered fort Or fighting against odds in lonely posts, Or camped in night around the bivouac's fires. Awaiting the tardy trumpets of the dawn In hunger and in plenty and in pain, Through peril and through triumph and through fall. Through life's green lanes and over her desert sands. ^c Up the bald moor, along the sunlit ridge In serried columns with a straggling rear Led by its nomad vanguard's signal fires. Marches the army of the waylost god, Then late the joy ineffable is felt, Then he remembers his forgotten self: He has refound the skies from which he fell. At length his front's indomitable line Forces the last passes of the Ignorance: Advancing beyond Nature's last known bounds. Reconnoitring the formidable unknown, Bevond the landmarks of things visible, It mounts through a miraculous upper air Till climbing the mute summit of the world He stands upon the splendour-peaks of God. In vain thou mournst that Satyavan must die: His death is a beginning of greater life, Death is the spirit's opportunity. A vast intention has brought the souls close And love and death conspire towards one great end. For out of danger and pain heaven-bliss shall come, Time's unforeseeing event, God's secret plan, This world was not built with random bricks of chance. A blind god is not destiny's architect: A conscious power has drawn the plan of life, There is a meaning in each curve and line. It is an architecture high and grand By many named and nameless masons built

In which unseeing hands obey the Unseen, And of its master-builders she is one.

Oueen, strive no more to change the secret will: Time's accidents are steps in its vast scheme. Bring not thy brief and helpless human tears Across the fathomless moments of a heart That knows its single will and God's as one: It can embrace its hostile destiny; It sits apart with grief and facing death, Affronting adverse fate armed and alone. In this enormous world standing apart In the mightiness of her silent spirit's will, In the passion of her soul of sacrifice Her lonely strength facing the universe, Affronting fate, asks not man's help nor god's: Sometimes one life is charged with earth's destiny, It cries not for succour from the time-bound powers. Alone she is equal to her mighty task. Intervene not in a strife too great for thee, A struggle too deep for mortal thought to sound, Its question to this Nature's rigid bounds When the soul fronts nude of garbs the infinite, Its too vast theme of a lonely mortal will Pacing the silence of eternity. As a star, uncompanioned, moves in heaven Unastonished by the immensities of space, Travelling infinity by its own light, The great are strongest when they stand alone. A God-given might of being is their force, A ray from self's solitude of light the guide; The soul that can live alone with itself meets God; Its lonely universe is their rendezvous. A day may come when she must stand unhelped On a dangerous brink of the world's doom and hers. Carrying the world's future on her lonely breast, Carrying the human hope in a heart left sole To conquer or fail on a last desperate verge; Alone with death and close to extinction's edge, Her single greatness in that last dire scene, She must cross alone a perilous bridge in Time

BOOK VI CANTO II

And reach an apex of world-destiny Where all is won or all is lost for man. In that tremendous silence lone and lost Of a deciding hour in the world's fate, In her soul's climbing beyond mortal time When she stands sole with Death or sole with God Apart upon a silent desperate brink Alone with her self and death and destiny · As on some verge between Time and Timelessness When being must end or life rebuild its base, Alone she must conquer or alone must fall. No human aid can reach her in that hour, No armoured God stand shining at her side. Cry not to heaven, for she alone can save. For this the silent Force came missioned down: In her the conscious Will took human shape: She only can save herself and save the world. O queen, stand back from that stupendous scene, Come not between her and her hour of Fate. Her hour must come and none can intervene: Think not to turn her from her heaven-sent task. Strive not to save her from her own high will. Thou hast no place in that tremendous strife; Thy love and longing are not arbiters there, Leave the world's fate and her to God's sole guard. Even if he seems to leave her to her lone strength, Even though all falters and falls and sees an end And the heart fails and only are death and night, God-given her strength can battle against doom Even on a brink where Death alone seems close And no human strength can hinder or can help. Think not to intercede with the hidden Will, Intrude not twixt her spirit and its force But leave her to her mighty self and Fate."

He spoke and ceased and left the earthly scene. Away from the strife and suffering on our globe, He turned towards his far-off blissful home. A brilliant arrow pointing straight to heaven, The luminous body of the eternal seer

Assailed the purple glory of the noon
And disappeared like a receding star
Vanishing into the light of the Unseen;
But still a cry was heard in the infinite,
And still to the listening soul on mortal earth
A high and far imperishable voice
Chanted the anthem of eternal love.

END OF BOOK SIX

BOOK SEVEN

The Book of Yoga

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

CANTO ONE

THE JOY OF UNION; THE ORDEAL OF THE FOREKNOWLEDGE OF DEATH AND THE HEART'S GRIEF

FATE followed her foreseen immutable road. Man's hopes and longings build the journeying wheels That bear the body of his destiny And lead his blind will towards an unknown goal. His fate within him shapes his acts and rules: Its face and form already are born in him, Its parentage is in his secret soul; Here Matter seems to mould the body's life And the soul follows where its nature drives: Nature and Fate compel his free-will's choice. But greater spirits this balance can reverse And make the soul the artist of its fate. This is the mystic truth our ignorance hides: Doom is a passage for our inborn force. Our ordeal is the hidden spirit's choice, Ananke is our being's own decree. All was fulfilled the heart of Savitri Flower-sweet and adamant, passionate and calm. Had chosen and on her strength's unbending road Forced to its issue the long cosmic curve. Once more she sat behind loud hastening hooves; A speed of armoured squadrons and a voice Far-heard of chariots bore her from her home. A couchant earth wakened in its dumb muse Looked up at her from a vast indolence: Hills wallowing in a bright haze, large lands That lolled at ease beneath the summer heavens, Region on region spacious in the sun.

Cities like chrysolites in the wide blaze And yellow rivers pacing, lion-maned, Led to the Shalwa marches' emerald line, A happy front to iron vastnesses And austere peaks and titan solitudes. Once more was near the fair and fated place, The borders gleaming with the groves' delight Where first she met the face of Satyavan And he saw like one waking into a dream Some timeless beauty and reality, The moon-gold sweetness of heaven's earth-born child. The past receded and the future neared: Far now behind lay Madra's spacious halls, The white carved pillars, the cool dim alcoves, The tinged mosaic of the crystal floors, The towered pavilions, the wind-rippled pools And gardens humming with the murmur of bees, Forgotten soon or a pale memory The fountain's plash in the wide stone-bound pool, The thoughtful noontide's brooding solemn trance, The colonnade's dream grey in the quiet eve, The slow moonrise gliding in front of Night. Left far behind were now the faces known, The happy silken babble on laughter's lips And the close-clinging clasp of intimate hands And adoration's light in cherished eyes Offered to the one sovereign of their life. Nature's primeval loneliness was here: Here only was the voice of bird and beast,— The ascetic's exile in the dim-souled huge Inhuman forest far from cheerful sound Of man's blithe converse and his crowded days. In a broad eve with one red eye of cloud, Through a narrow opening, a green flowered cleft, Out of the stare of sky and soil they came Into a mighty home of emerald dusk. There onward led by a faint brooding path Which toiled through the shadow of enormous trunks And under arches misers of sunshine, They saw low thatched roofs of a hermitage

BOOK VII CANTO I

Huddled beneath a patch of azure hue In a sunlit clearing that seemed the outbreak Of a glad smile in the forest's monstrous heart, A rude refuge of the thought and will of man Watched by the crowding giants of the wood. Arrived in that rough-hewn homestead they gave. Questioning no more the strangeness of her fate. Their pride and loved one to the great blind king, A regal pillar of fallen mightiness And the stately care-worn woman once a queen Who now hoped nothing for herself from life, But all things only hoped for her one child, Calling on that single head from partial Fate All joy of earth, all heaven's beatitude. Adoring wisdom and beauty like a young god's, She saw him loved by heaven as by herself She rejoiced in his brightness and believed in his fate And knew not of the evil drawing near. Lingering some days upon the forest verge Like men who lengthen out departure's pain, Unwilling to separate sorrowful clinging hands, Unwilling to see for the last time a face, Heavy with the sorrow of a coming day And wondering at the carelessness of Fate Who breaks with idle hands her supreme works, They parted from her with pain-fraught burdened hearts As forced by inescapable fate we part From one whom we shall never see again; Driven by the singularity of her fate, Helpless against the choice of Savitri's heart They left her to her rapture and her doom In the tremendous forest's savage charge. All put behind her that was once her life, All welcomed that henceforth was his and hers, She abode with Satyavan in the wild woods: Priceless she deemed her joy so close to death; Apart with love she lived for love alone. As if self-poised above the march of days, Her immobile spirit watched the haste of Time, A statue of passion and invincible force,

An absolutism of sweet imperious will, A tranquillity and a violence of the gods Indomitable and immutable.

At first to her beneath the sapphire heavens The sylvan solitude was a gorgeous dream, An altar of the summer's splendour and fire, A sky-topped flower-hung palace of the gods And all its scenes a smile on rapture's lips And all its voices bards of happiness. There was a chanting in the casual wind, There was a glory in the least sunbeam; Night was a chrysoprase on velvet cloth, A nestling darkness or a moonlit deep; Day was a purple pageant and a hymn, A wave of the laughter of light from morn to eve. His absence was a dream of memory, His presence was the empire of a god. A fusing of the joys of earth and heaven, A tremulous blaze of nuptial rapture passed, A rushing of two spirits to be one, A burning of two bodies in one flame. Opened were gates of unforgettable bliss: Two lives were locked within an earthly heaven And fate and grief fled from that fiery hour. But soon now failed the summer's ardent breath And throngs of blue-black clouds crept through the sky And rain fled sobbing over the dripping leaves And storm became the forest's titan voice. Then listening to the thunder's fatal crash And the fugitive pattering footsteps of the showers And the long unsatisfied panting of the wind And sorrow muttering in the sound-vexed night, The grief of all the world came near to her: Night's darkness seemed her future's ominous face. The shadow of her lover's doom arose And fear laid hands upon her mortal heart. The moments swift and ruthless raced; alarmed Her thoughts, her mind remembered Narad's date. A trembling moved accountant of her riches,

BOOK VII CANTO I

She reckoned the insufficient days between: A dire expectancy knocked at her breast; Dreadful to her were the footsteps of the hours: Grief came, a passionate stranger to her gate: Banished when in his arms, out of her sleep It rose at morn to look into her face. Vainly she fled into abvsms of bliss From her pursuing foresight of the end. The more she plunged into love that anguish grew; Her deepest grief from sweetest gulfs arose. Remembrance was a poignant pang, she felt Each day a golden leaf torn cruelly out From her too slender book of love and joy. Thus swaying in strong gusts of happiness, And swimming in foreboding's sombre waves, And feeding sorrow and terror with her heart,-For now they sat among her bosom's guests Or in her inner chamber paced apart,-Her eyes stared blind into the future's night. Out of her separate self she looked and saw, Moving amid the unconscious faces loved, In mind a stranger though in heart so near, The ignorant smiling world go happily by Upon its way towards an unknown doom And wondered at the careless lives of men. As if in different worlds they walked, though close, They confident of the returning sun. They wrapped in little hourly hopes and tasks,— She in her dreadful knowledge was alone. The rich and happy secrecy that once Enshrined her as if in a silver bower Apart in a bright nest of thoughts and dreams Made room for tragic hours of solitude And lonely grief that none could share or know, A body seeing the end too soon of joy And the fragile happiness of its mortal love. Her quiet visage still and sweet and calm, Her graceful daily acts were now a mask; In vain she looked upon her depths to find A ground of stillness and the spirit's peace.

Still veiled from her was the silent Being within Who sees life's drama pass with unmoved eyes, Supports the sorrow of the mind and heart And bears in human breasts the world and fate. A glimpse or flashes came, the Presence was hid. Only her violent heart and passionate will Were pushed in front to meet the immutable doom; Defenceless, nude, bound to her human lot They had no means to act, no way to save. These she controlled, nothing was shown outside: She was still to them the child they knew and loved; The sorrowing woman they saw not within; No change was in her beautiful motions seen: A worshipped empress all once vied to serve, She made herself the diligent serf of all, Nor spared the labour of broom and jar and well, Or close gentle tending or to heap the fire Of altar and kitchen, no slight task allowed To others that her woman's strength might do. In all her acts a strange divinity shone: Into a simplest movement she could bring A oneness with earth's glowing robe of light, A lifting up of common acts by love. All-love was hers and its one heavenly cord, Bound all to all with her as golden tie. But when her grief to the surface pressed too close, These things, once gracious adjuncts of her joy, Seemed meaningless to her, a gleaming shell, Or were a round mechanical and void, Her body's actions shared not by her will. Always behind this strange divided life Her spirit like a sea of living fire Possessed her lover and to his body clung, One locked embrace to guard its threatened mate. All night she woke through the slow silent hours Brooding on the treasure of his bosom and face, Hung o'er the sleep-bound beauty of his brow Or laid her burning cheek upon his feet. Waking at morn her lips endlessly clung to his, Unwilling ever to separate again

BOOK VII CANTO I

Or lose that honeyed drain of lingering joy, Unwilling to loose his body from her breast, The warm inadequate signs that love must use. Intolerant of the poverty of Time Her passion catching at the fugitive hours Willed the expense of centuries in one day Of prodigal love and the surf of ecstasy; Or else she strove even in mortal time To build a little room for timelessness By the deep union of two human lives, Her soul secluded shut into his soul. After all was given she demanded still; Even by his strong embrace unsatisfied, She longed to cry, "O tender Satyavan, O lover of my soul, give more, give more Of love while yet thou canst, to her thou lovst. Imprint thyself for every nerve to keep That thrills to thee the message of my heart. For soon we part and who shall know how long Before the great wheel in its monstrous round Restore us to each other and our love?" Too well she loved to speak a fateful word And lay her burden on his happy head; She pressed the outsurging grief back into her breast To dwell within silent, unhelped, alone. But Satyavan sometimes half understood, Or felt at least with the uncertain answer Of our thought-blinded hearts the unuttered need, The unplumbed abyss of her deep passionate want. All of his speeding days that he could spare From labour in the forest hewing wood And hunting food in the wild sylvan glades And service to his father's sightless life He gave to her and helped to increase the hours By the nearness of his presence and his clasp, And lavish softness of heart-seeking words And the close beating felt of heart on heart. All was too little for her bottomless need. If in his presence she forgot awhile, Grief filled his absence with its aching touch,

She saw the desert of her coming days Imaged in every solitary hour. Although with a vain imaginary bliss Of fiery union through death's door of escape She dreamed of her body robed in funeral flame, She knew she must not clutch that happiness To die with him and follow, seizing his robe Across our other countries, travellers glad Into the sweet or terrible Beyond. For those sad parents still would need her here To help the empty remnant of their day. Often it seemed to her the ages' pain Had pressed their quintessence into her single woe Concentrating in her a tortured world. Thus in the silent chamber of her soul Cloistering her love to live with secret grief She dwelt like a dumb priest with hidden gods Unappeased by the wordless offering of her days, Lifting to them her sorrow like frankincense. Her life the altar, herself the sacrifice. Yet ever they grew into each other more Until it seemed no power could rend apart, Since even the body's walls could not divide. For when he wandered in the forest, oft Her conscious spirit walked with him and knew His actions as if in herself he moved; He, less aware, thrilled with her from afar. Always the stature of her passion grew; Grief, fear became the food of mighty love. Increased by its torment it filled the whole world, It was all her life, became her whole earth and heaven. Although life-born, an infant of the hours, Immortal it walked unslayable as the gods: Her spirit stretched measureless in strength divine An anvil for the blows of Fate and Time: Or tired of sorrow's passionate luxury, Grief's self became calm, dull-eyed, resolute Awaiting some issue of its fiery struggle, Some deed in which it might for ever cease, Victorious over itself and death and tears.

BOOK VII CANTO I

The year now paused upon the brink of change. No more the storms sailed with stupendous wings And thunder strode in wrath across the world, And still was heard a muttering in the sky And rain dripped wearily through the mournful air And grey slow-drifting clouds shut in the earth. So her grief's heavy sky shut in her heart. A still self hid behind but gave no light: No voice came down from the forgotten heights; Only in the privacy of its brooding pain Her human heart spoke to the body's fate.

CANTO TWO

THE PARABLE OF THE SEARCH FOR THE SOUL

A S in the vigilance of the sleepless night Through the slow heavy-footed silent hours, Repressing in her bosom its load of grief, She sat staring at the dumb tread of Time And the approach of ever-nearing Fate, A summons from her being's summit came, A sound, a call that broke the seals of Night. Above her brows where will and knowledge meet A mighty Voice invaded mortal space. It seemed to come from inaccessible heights And yet was intimate with all the world And knew the meaning of the steps of Time And saw eternal destiny's changeless scene Filling the far prospect of the cosmic gaze. As the Voice touched, her body became a stark And rigid golden statue of motionless trance, A stone of God lit by an amethyst soul. Around her body's stillness all grew still: Her heart listened to its slow measured beats, Her mind renouncing thought heard and was mute: "Why camest thou to this dumb deathbound earth, This ignorant life beneath indifferent skies Tied like a sacrifice on the altar of Time, O spirit, O immortal energy, If 'twas to nurse grief in a helpless heart Or with hard tearless eyes awake thy doom? Arise, O soul, and vanquish Time and Death." But Savitri's heart replied in the dim night: "My strength is taken from me and given to Death, Why should I lift my hands to the shut heavens

BOOK VII CANTO 11

Or struggle with mute inevitable Fate Or hope in vain to uplift an ignorant race Who hug their lot and mock the saviour Light And see in Mind Wisdom's sole tabernacle, In its harsh peak and its inconscient base A rock of safety and an anchor of sleep? Is there a God whom any cry can move? He sits in peace and leaves the mortal's strength Impotent against his calm omnipotent Law And Inconscience and the almighty hands of Death. What need have I, what need has Satyavan To avoid the black meshed net, the dismal door, Or call a mightier Light into life's closed room, A greater Law into man's little world? Why should I strive with earth's unvielding laws Or stave off death's inevitable hour? This surely is best to pactise with my fate And follow close behind my lover's steps And pass through night from twilight to the sun Across the tenebrous river that divides The adjoining parishes of earth and heaven. Then could we lie inarmed breast upon breast, Untroubled by thought, untroubled by our hearts, Forgetting man and life and time and its hours, Forgetting eternity's call, forgetting God." The Voice replied: "Is this enough, O spirit? And what shall thy soul say when it wakes and knows The work was left undone for which it came? Or is this all for thy being born on earth Charged with a mandate from eternity, A listener to the voices of the years, A follower of the footprints of the gods, To pass and leave unchanged the old dusty laws? Shall there be no new tables, no new Word, No greater light come down upon the earth Delivering her from her unconsciousness, Man's spirit from unalterable fate? Cam'st thou not down to open the doors of Fate, The iron doors that seemed for ever closed, And lead man to truth's wide and golden road

That runs through finite things to eternity? Is this then the report that I must make, My head bowed with shame before the Eternal's seat .-His power he kindled in thy body has failed, His labourer returns, her task undone?" Then Savitri's heart fell mute, it spoke no word. But holding back her troubled rebel heart, Abrupt, erect and strong, calm like a hill, Surmounting the seas of mortal ignorance, Its peak immutable above mind's air, A Power within her answered the still Voice: "I am thy portion here charged with thy work, As thou myself seated for ever above, Speak to my depths, O great and deathless Voice, Command, for I am here to do thy will." The Voice replied: "Remember why thou cam'st: Find out thy soul, recover thy hid self, In silence seek God's meaning in thy depths, Then mortal nature change to the divine. Open God's door, enter into his trance. Cast Thought from thee, that nimble ape of Light: In his tremendous hush stilling thy brain His vast Truth wake within and know and see. Cast from thee sense that veils thy spirit's sight: In the enormous emptiness of thy mind Thou shalt see the Eternal's body in the world, Know him in every voice heard by thy soul: In the world's contacts meet his single touch; All things shall fold thee into his embrace. Conquer thy heart's throbs, let thy heart beat in God: Thy nature shall be the engine of his works, Thy voice shall house the mightiness of his Word: Then shalt thou harbour my force and conquer Death." Then Savitri by her doomed husband sat, Still rigid in her golden motionless pose, A statue of the fire of the inner sun. In the black night the wrath of storm swept by, The thunder crashed above her, the rain hissed, Its million footsteps pattered on the roof. Impassive mid the movement and the cry,

BOOK VII CANTO II

Witness of the thoughts of mind, the moods of life, She looked into herself and sought for her soul.

A dream disclosed to her the cosmic past, The crypt-seed and the mystic origins, The shadowy beginnings of world-fate: A lamp of symbol lighting hidden truth Imaged to her the world's significance. In the indeterminate formlessness of Self Creation took its first mysterious steps, It made the body's shape a house of soul . And Matter learned to think and person grew; She saw Space peopled with the seeds of life And saw the human creature born in Time. At first appeared a dim half-neutral tide Of being emerging out of infinite Nought: A consciousness looked at the inconscient Vast And pleasure and pain stirred in the insensible Void. All was the deed of a blind World-Energy: Unconscious of her own exploits she worked, Shaping a universe out of the Inane. In fragmentary beings she grew aware: A chaos of little sensibilities Gathered round a small ego's pinpoint head; In it a sentient creature found its poise, It moved and lived a breathing, thinking whole. On a dim ocean of subconscient life A formless surface consciousness awoke: A stream of thoughts and feelings came and went, A foam of memories hardened and became A bright crust of habitual sense and thought, A seat of living personality And recurrent habits mimicked permanence. Mind nascent laboured out a mutable form. It built a mobile house on shifting sands, A floating isle upon a bottomless sea. A conscious being was by this labour made; It looked around it on its difficult field In the green wonderful and perilous earth; It hoped in a brief body to survive,

Relying on Matter's false eternity.

It felt a godhead in its fragile house;

It saw blue heavens, dreamed immortality.

A conscious soul in the Inconscient's world Hidden behind our thoughts and hopes and dreams, An indifferent Master signing Nature's acts Leaves the vicegerent mind a seeming king. In his floating house upon the sea of Time This regent sits at work and never rests: He is a puppet of the dance of Time; He is driven by the hours, the moment's call Compels him with the thronging of life's need And the babel of the voices of the world. This mind no silence knows nor dreamless sleep, In the incessant circling of its steps Thoughts tread for ever through the listening brain; It toils like a machine and cannot stop. Into the body's many-storeyed rooms Endless crowd down the dream-god's messages. All is a hundred-toned murmur and babble and stir, There is a tireless running to and fro, A haste of movement and a ceaseless cry, The hurried servant senses answer apace To every knock upon the outer doors, Bring in life's visitors, report each call, Admit the thousand queries and the calls And the messages of communicating minds And the heavy business of unnumbered lives And all the thousandfold commerce of the world. Even in the tracts of sleep is scant repose; He mocks life's steps in strange subconscient dreams, He strays in a sublime realm of symbol scenes, His night with thin-air visions and dim forms He packs or peoples with slight drifting shapes And only a moment spends in silent self. Adventuring into infinite mind-space He unfolds his wings of thought in inner air, Or travelling in imagination's car Crosses the globe, journeys beneath the stars, To subtle worlds takes his ethereal course.

BOOK VII CANTO II

Visits the gods on life's miraculous peaks, Communicates with Heaven, tampers with Hell. This is the little surface of man's life. He is this and he is all the universe: He scales the Unseen, his depths dare the Abyss; A whole mysterious world is locked within. Unknown to himself lives a hidden king Behind rich tapestries in great secret rooms; An epicure of the spirit's unseen joys, He lives on the sweet honey of solitude: A nameless gcd in an unapproachable fane, In the secret advtum of his inmost soul He guards the being's covered mysteries Beneath the threshold behind shadowy gates Or shut in vast cellars of inconscient sleep. The immaculate Divine All-Wonderful Casts into the argent purity of his soul His splendour and his greatness and the light Of self-creation in Time's infinity As into a sublimely mirroring glass. Man in the world's life works out the dreams of God. But all is there, even God's opposites; He is a little front of Nature's works, A thinking outline of a cryptic Force. All she reveals in him that is in her. Her glories walk in him and her darknesses. Man's house of life holds not the gods alone: There are occult Shadows, there are tenebrous Powers. Inhabitants of life's ominous nether rooms, A shadowy world's stupendous denizens. A careless guardian of his nature's powers, Man harbours dangerous forces in his house. The Titan and the Fury and the Djinn Lie bound in the subconscient's cavern pit And the Beast grovels in his antre den: Dire mutterings rise and murmur in their drowse. Insurgent sometimes raises its huge head A monstrous mystery lurking in life's deeps, The mystery of dark and fallen worlds, The dread visages of the adversary Kings.

The dreadful powers held down within his depths Become his masters or his ministers: Enormous they invade his bodily house, Can act in his acts, infest his thought and life. Inferno surges into the human air And touches all with a perverting breath. Grey forces like a thin miasma creep Stealing through chinks in his closed mansion's doors, Discolouring the walls of upper mind In which he lives his fair and specious life, And leave behind a stench of sin and death: Not only rise in him perverse drifts of thought And formidable formless influences, But there come presences and awful shapes: Tremendous forms and faces mount dim steps And stare at times into his living-rooms, Or called up for a moment's passionate work Lay a dire custom's claim upon his heart: Aroused from sleep, they can be bound no more. Afflicting the daylight and alarming night, Invading at will his outer tenement The stark gloom's grisly dire inhabitants Mounting into God's light all light perturb. All they have touched or seen they make their own, In Nature's basement lodge, mind's passages fill, Disrupt thought's links and musing sequences, Break through the soul's stillness with a noise and cry Or they call the inhabitants of the abyss, Invite the instincts to forbidden joys, A laughter wake of dread demoniac mirth And with nether riot and revel shake life's floor. Impotent to quell his terrible prisoners Appalled the householder helpless sits above, Taken from him his house is his no more. He is bound and forced, a victim of the play, Or, allured, joys in the mad and mighty din. His nature's dangerous forces have arisen And hold at will a rebel's holiday. Aroused from the darkness where they crouched in the depths, Prisoned from the sight, they can be held no more;

BOOK VII CANTO II

His nature's impulses are now his lords. Once quelled or wearing specious names and vests Infernal elements, demon powers are there. Man's lower nature hides these awful guests. Their vast contagion grips sometimes man's world. An awful insurgence overpowers man's soul. In house and house the huge uprising grows; Hell's companies are loosed to do their work. Into the earth-ways they break out from all doors, Invade with blood-lust and the will to slay And fill with horror and carnage God's fair world. Death and his hunters stop a victim earth; The terrible Angel smites at every door: An awful laughter mocks at the world's pain And massacre and torture grin at Heaven: All is the prey of the destroying force; Creation rocks and tremble top and base. This evil Nature housed in human hearts A foreign inhabitant, a dangerous guest: The soul that harbours it it can dislodge, Expel the householder, possess the house. An opposite potency contradicting God, A momentary Evil's almightiness Has straddled the straight path of Nature's acts. It imitates the Godhead it denies, Puts on his figure and assumes his face. A Manichean creator and destroyer, This can abolish man, annul his world. But there is a guardian power, there are Hands that save, Calm eyes divine regard the human scene. All the world's possibilities in man

All the world's possibilities in man
Are waiting as the tree waits in its seed:
His past lives in him; it drives his future's pace;
His present's acts fashion his coming fate.
The unborn gods hide in his house of Life.
The daemons of the unknown overshadow his mind
Casting their dreams into live moulds of thought,
The moulds in which his mind builds out its world.
His mind creates around him its universe.
All that has been renews in him its birth,

All that can be is figured in his soul. Issuing in deeds it scores on the roads of the world. Obscure to the interpreting reason's guess, Lines of the secret purpose of the gods. In strange directions runs the intricate plan; Held back from human foresight is their end. And the far intention of some ordering Will Or the order of life's arbitrary Chance Finds out its settled poise and fated hour. Our surface watched in vain by reason's gaze, Invaded by the impromptus of the unseen, Helpless records the accidents of Time, The involuntary turns and leaps of life. Only a little of us foresees its steps, Only a little has will and purposed pace. A vast subliminal is man's measureless part. The dim subconscient is his cavern base. Abolished vainly in the walks of Time Our past lives still in our unconscious selves And by the weight of its hidden influences Is shaped our future's self-discovery. Thus all is an inevitable chain And yet a series seems of accidents. The unremembering hours repeat the old acts, Our dead past round our future's ankles clings And drags back the new nature's glorious stride, Or from its buried corpse old ghosts arise, Old thoughts, old longings, dead passions live again, Recur in sleep or move the waking man To words that force the barrier of the lips, To deeds that suddenly start and o'erleap His head of reason and his guardian will. An old self lurks in the new self we are; Hardly we escape from what we once had been: In the dim gleam of habit's passages, In the subconscient's darkling corridors All things are carried by the porter nerves And nothing checked by subterranean mind, Unstudied by the guardians of the doors, And passed by a blind instinctive memory,

BOOK VII CANTO II

The old gang dismissed, old cancelled passports serve, Nothing is wholly dead that once had lived. In dim tunnels of the world's being and in ours The old rejected nature still survives; The corpses of its slain thoughts raise their heads And visit mind's nocturnal walks in sleep, Its stifled impulses breathe and move and rise: All keeps a phantom immortality. Irresistible are Nature's sequences: The seeds of sins renounced sprout from hid soil; The evil cast from our hearts once more we face. Our dead selves come to slay our living soul. A portion of us lives in present Time, A secret mass in dim inconscience gropes; Out of the inconscient and subliminal Arisen, we live in mind's uncertain light And strive to know and master a dubious world Whose purpose and meaning are hidden from our sight. Above us dwells a superconscient god Hidden in the mystery of his own light: Around us is a vast of ignorance Lit by the uncertain ray of human mind, Below us sleeps the Inconscient dark and mute. But this is only Matter's first self-view, A scale and series in the Ignorance. This is not all we are or all our world. Our greater self of knowledge waits for us, A supreme light in the truth-conscious Vast: It sees from summits beyond thinking mind, It moves in a splendid air transcending life. It shall descend and make earth's life divine. Truth made the world, not a blind Nature-Force. For here are not our large diviner heights; Our summits in the superconscient's blaze Are glorious with the very face of God: There is our aspect of eternity, There is the figure of the god we are, His young unaging look on deathless things, His joy in our escape from death and Time, His immortality and light and bliss.

Our larger being sits behind cryptic walls: There are greatnesses hidden in our unseen parts That wait their hour to step into life's front: We feel an aid from deep indwelling Gods: One speaks within, Light comes to us from above. Our soul from its mysterious chamber acts; Its influence pressing on our heart and mind Pushes them to exceed their mortal selves. It seeks for Good and Beauty and for God; We see beyond self's walls our limitless self, We gaze through our world's glass at half-seeing vasts, We hunt for the Truth behind apparent things. Our inner Mind dwells in a larger light, Its brightness looks at us through hidden doors; Our members luminous grow and Wisdom's face Appears in the doorway of the mystic ward: When she enters into our house of outward sense, Then we look up and see, above, her sun. A mighty life-self with its inner powers Supports the dwarfish modicum we call life; It can graft upon our crawl two puissant wings. Our body's subtle self is throned within In its viewless palace of veridical dreams That are bright shadows of the thoughts of God. In the prone obscure beginnings of the race The human grew in the bowed apelike man. He stood erect, a Godlike form and force And a soul's thoughts looked out from earthborn eyes; Man stood erect, he wore the thinker's brow: He looked at heaven and saw his comrade stars; A vision came of beauty and greater birth Slowly emerging from the heart's chapel of light And moved in a white lucent air of dreams. He saw his being's unrealised vastnesses, He aspired and housed the nascent demi-god. Out of the dim recesses of the self The occult seeker into the open came: He heard the far and touched the intangible, He gazed into the future and the unseen; He used the powers earth-instruments cannot use,

BOOK VII CANTO II

A pastime made of the impossible; He caught up fragments of the Omniscient's thought, He scattered formulas of omnipotence. Thus man in his little house made of earth's dust Grew towards an unseen heaven of thought and dream Looking into the vast vistas of his mind On a small globe dotting infinity. At last climbing a long and narrow stair He stood alone on a high roof of things And saw the light of a spiritual sun. Aspiring he transcends his earthly self; He stands in the largeness of his soul new-born Redeemed from encirclement by mortal things And moves in a pure free spiritual realm As in the rare breath of a stratosphere. A lost end of far lines of divinity. He mounts by a frail thread to his high source; He reaches his fount of immortality, He calls the Godhead into his mortal life. All this the spirit concealed had done in her: A portion of the mighty Mother came Into her as into its own human part: Amid the cosmic workings of the Gods It marked her the centre of a wide-drawn scheme, Dreamed in the passion of her far-seeing spirit To mould humanity into God's own shape And lead this great blind struggling world to light Or a new world discover or create. Earth must transform herself and equal Heaven Or Heaven descend into earth's mortal state. But for such vast spiritual change to be, Out of the mystic cavern in man's heart The heavenly Psyche must put off her veil And step into common nature's crowded rooms And stand uncovered in that nature's front And rule its thoughts and fill the body and life. Obedient to a high command she sat: Time, life and death were passing incidents Obstructing with their transient view her sight, Her sight that must break through and liberate the god

Imprisoned in the visionless mortal man.
The inferior nature born into ignorance
Still took too large a place, it veiled her self
And must be pushed aside to find her soul.

CANTO THREE

THE ENTRY INTO THE INNER COUNTRIES

A T first out of the busy hum of mind As if from a loud thronged market into a cave By an inward moment's magic she had come, A stark hushed emptiness became her self: Her mind unvisited by the voice of thought Stared at a void deep's dumb infinity. Her heights receded, her depths behind her closed; All fled away from her and left her blank. But when she came back to her self of thought, Once more she was a human thing on earth, A lump of Matter, a house of closed sight, A mind compelled to think out ignorance, A life-force pressed into a camp of works And the material world her limiting field. Amazed like one unknowing she sought her way Out of the tangle of man's ignorant past That took the surface person for the soul. Then a Voice spoke that dwelt on secret heights: "For man thou seekst, not for thyself alone. Only if God assumes the human mind And puts on mortal ignorance for his cloak And makes himself the Dwarf with triple stride, Can he help man to grow into the God. As man disguised the cosmic Greatness works And finds the mystic inaccessible gate And opens the Immortal's golden door. Man human follows in God's human steps. Accepting his darkness thou must bring to him light, Accepting his sorrow thou must bring to him bliss. In Matter's body find thy heaven-born soul."

Then Savitri surged out of her body's wall And stood a little span outside herself And looked into her subtle being's depths And in its heart as in a lotus-bud Divined her secret and mysterious soul. At the dim portal of the inner life That bars out from our depths the body's mind And all that lives but by the body's breath, She knocked and pressed against the ebony gate. The living portal groaned with sullen hinge: Heavily reluctant it complained inert Against the tyranny of the spirit's touch. A formidable voice cried from within: "Back, creature of earth, lest tortured and torn thou die." A dreadful murmur rose like a dim sea; The Serpent of the threshold hissing rose. A fatal guardian hood with monstrous coils. The hounds of darkness growled with jaws agape, And trolls and gnomes and goblins scowled and stared And wild beast roarings thrilled the blood with fear And menace muttered in a dangerous tongue. Unshaken her will pressed on the rigid bars: The gate swung wide with a protesting jar, The opponent Powers withdrew their dreadful guard; Her being entered into the inner worlds. In a narrow passage, the subconscient's gate, She breathed with difficulty and pain and strove To find the inner self concealed in sense. Into a dense of subtle Matter packed, A cavity filled with a blind mass of power, An opposition of misleading gleams, A heavy barrier of unseeing sight, She forced her way through body to the soul. Across a perilous border line she passed Where life dips into the subconscient dusk Or struggles from Matter into chaos of mind, Aswarm with elemental entities And fluttering shapes of vague half-bodied thought And crude beginnings of incontinent force. At first a difficult narrowness was there,

A press of uncertain powers and drifting wills: For all was there but nothing in its place. At times an opening came, a door was forced; She crossed through spaces of a secret self And trod in passages of inner Time. At last she broke into a form of things. A start of finiteness, a world of sense: But all was still confused, nothing self-found. Soul was not there but only cries of life. A thronged and clamorous air environed her. A horde of sounds defied significance, A dissonant clash of cries and contrary calls; A mob of visions broke across the sight, A jostled sequence lacking sense and suite, Feelings pushed through a packed and burdened heart, Each forced its separate inconsequent way But cared for nothing but its ego's drive. A rally without key of common will, Thought stared at thought and pulled at the taut brain As if to pluck the reason from its seat And cast its corpse into life's wayside drain; So might forgotten lie in Nature's mud Abandoned the slain sentinel of the soul. So could life's power shake from it mind's rule, Nature renounce the spirit's government And the bare elemental energies Make of the sense a glory of boundless joy, A splendour of ecstatic anarchy, A revel mighty and mad of utter bliss. This was the sense's instinct void of soul Or when the soul sleeps hidden void of power, But now the vital godhead wakes within And lifts the life with the supernal's touch. But how shall come the glory and the flame If mind is cast away into the abyss? For body without mind has not the light, The rapture of spirit sense, the joy of life; All then becomes subconscient, tenebrous, Inconscience puts its seal on Nature's page Or else a mad disorder whirls the brain

Posting along a ravaged nature's roads, A chaos of disordered impulses In which no light can come, no joy, no peace. This state now threatened, this she pushed from her. As if in a long endless tossing street One driven mid a trampling hurrying crowd Hour after hour she trod without release, Holding by her will the senseless meute at bay; Out of the dreadful press she dragged her will And fixed her thought upon the saviour Name; Then all grew still and empty; she was free. A large deliverance came, a vast calm space. Awhile she moved through a blank tranquillity Of naked Light from an invisible sun, A void that was a bodiless happiness, A blissful vacuum of nameless peace. But now a mightier danger's front drew near: The press of bodily mind, the Inconscient's brood Of aimless thought and will had fallen from her. Approaching loomed a giant head of Life Ungoverned by mind or soul, subconscient, vast. It tossed all power into a single drive, It made its power a might of dangerous seas. Into the stillness of her silent self. Into the whiteness of its muse of Space A spate, a torrent of the speed of Life Broke like a wind-lashed driven mob of waves Racing on a pale floor of summer sand: It drowned its banks, a mountain of climbing waves. Enormous was its vast and passionate voice. It cried to her listening spirit as it ran, Demanding God's submission to chainless Force. A deaf force calling to a status dumb, A thousand voices in a muted Vast, It claimed the heart's support for its clutch at joy, For its need to act the witness soul's consent, For its lust of power her neutral being's seal. Into the wideness of her watching self It brought a grandiose gust of the Breath of Life; Its torrent carried the world's hopes and fears,

All life's, all Nature's dissatisfied hungry cry, And the longing all eternity cannot fill: It called to the mountain secrecies of the soul And the miracle of the never-dving fire, It spoke to some first inexpressible ecstasy Hidden in the creative beat of Life; Out of the nether unseen deeps it tore Its lure and magic of disordered bliss, Into earth-light poured its maze of tangled charm And heady draught of Nature's primitive joy And the fire and mystery of forbidden delight Drunk from the world-libido's bottomless well, And the honey-sweet poison-wine of lust and death, But dreamed a vintage of glory of life's gods, And felt as celestial rapture's golden sting. The cycles of the infinity of desire And the mystique that made an unrealised world Wider than the known and closer than the unknown In which hunt for ever the hounds of mind and life, Tempted a deep dissatisfied urge within To long for the unfulfilled and ever far And make this life upon a limiting earth A climb towards summits vanishing in the void, A search for the glory of the impossible. It dreamed of that which never has been known, It grasped at that which never has been won, It chased into an Elysian memory The charms that flee from the heart's soon lost delight: It dared the force that slays, the joys that hurt, The imaged shape of unaccomplished things And the summons to a Circean transmuting dance And passion's tenancy of the courts of love And the wild Beast's ramp and romp with Beauty and Life. It brought its cry and surge of opposite powers, Its moments of the touch of luminous planes, Its flame-ascensions and sky-pitched vast attempts, Its fiery towers of dream built on the winds, Its sinkings towards the darkness and the abyss, Its honey of tenderness, its sharp wine of hate, Its changes of sun and cloud, of laughter and tears,

Its bottomless danger pits and swallowing gulfs, Its fear and joy and ecstasy and despair, Its occult wizardries, its simple lines And great communions and uplifting moves, Its faith in heaven, its intercourse with hell. These powers were not blunt with the dead weight of earth, They gave ambrosia's taste and poison's sting. There was an ardour in the gaze of Life That saw heaven blue in the grey air of Night: The impulses godward soared on passion's wings. Mind's quick-paced thoughts floated from their high necks A glowing splendour as of an irised mane, A parure of pure intuition's light: Its flame-foot gallop they could imitate: Mind's voices mimicked inspiration's stress, Its ictus of infallibility, Its speed and lightning heaven-leap of the Gods. A trenchant blade that shore the nets of doubt, Its sword of discernment seemed almost divine. Yet all that knowledge was a borrowed sun's; The forms that came were not heaven's native births: Its puissance dangerous and absolute Could mingle poison with the wine of God. On these high shining backs falsehood could ride; Truth lay with delight in error's passionate arms Gliding downstream in a blithe gilded barge: She edged her ray with a magnificent lie. Here in Life's nether realms all contraries meet; Truth stares and does her works with bandaged eyes, And Ignorance is Wisdom's patron here. Those galloping hooves in their enthusiast speed Could bear to a dangerous intermediate zone Where Death walks wearing a robe of deathless Life. Or they enter the valley of the wandering Gleam Whence, captives or victims of the specious Ray, Souls trapped in that region never can escape. Agents, not masters, they serve Life's desires Toiling for ever in the snare of Time. Their bodies born out of some Nihil's womb Ensnare the spirit in the moment's dreams,

Then perish vomiting the immortal soul Out of Matter's belly into the sink of Nought. Yet some uncaught, unslain can warily pass Carrying Truth's image in their sheltered heart, Pluck Knowledge out of error's screening grip, Break paths through the blind walls of little self, Then travel on to reach a greater life. All this streamed past her and seemed to her vision's sight As if around a high and voiceless isle A clamour of waters from far unknown hills, Swallowed its parrow banks in crowding waves And made a hungry world of white wild foam: Hastening, a dragon with a million feet, Its foam and cry, a drunken giant's din, Tossing a mane of Darkness into God's sky, It ebbed receding into a distant roar; Then smiled again a large and tranquil air: Blue heaven, green earth, partners of Beauty's reign, Lived as of old, companions in happiness; And in the world's heart laughed the joy of life. All now was still, the soil shone dry and pure. Through it all she moved not, plunged not in the vain waves. Out of the vastness of the silent self Life's clamour fled; her spirit was mute and free.

Then journeying forward through the self's wide hush She came into a brilliant ordered Space.

There Life dwelt parked in an armed tranquillity;
A chain was on her strong insurgent heart.

Tamed to the modesty of a measured pace,
She kept no more her vehement stride and rush;
She had lost the careless majesty of her muse
And the ample grandeur of her regal force;
Curbed were her mighty pomps, her splendid waste,
Sobered the revels of her bacchant play,
Cut down were her squanderings in desire's bazaar,
Coerced her despot will, her fancy's dance,
A cold stolidity bound the riot of sense.

Her spirit's bounds they cast in rigid lines.
A royalty without freedom was her lot;

The sovereign throned obeyed her ministers: Her servants mind and sense governed her house And guarded with a phalanx of armoured rules The reason's balanced reign, kept order and peace. Her will lived closed in adamant walls of law, Coerced was her force by chains that feigned to adorn, Imagination was prisoned in a fort, Her wanton and licentious favourite; Reality's poise and reason's symmetry Were set in its place sentinelled by marshalled facts, They gave to the soul for throne a bench of Law, For kingdom a small world of rule and line: The ages' wisdom, shrivelled to scholiast lines. Shrank patterned into a copy-book device. The Spirit's almighty freedom was not here: A schoolman mind had captured life's large space, But chose to live in bare and paltry rooms Parked off from the too vast dangerous universe, Fearing to lose its soul in the infinite. Even the Idea's ample sweep was cut Into a system, chained to fixed pillars of thought Or rivetted to Matter's solid ground: Or else the soul was lost in its own heights: Obeying the Ideal's highbrowed law Thought based a throne on unsubstantial air Disdaining earth's flat triviality: It barred reality out to live in its dreams. Or all stepped into a systemed universe: Life's empire was a managed continent, Its thoughts an army ranked and disciplined; Uniformed they kept the logic of their fixed place At the bidding of the trained centurion mind. Or each stepped into its station like a star Or marched through fixed and constellated heavens Or kept its feudal rank among its peers In the sky's unchanging cosmic hierarchy. Or like a highbred maiden with chaste eyes Forbidden to walk unveiled the public ways, She must in close secluded chambers move, Her feeling in cloisters live or gardened paths.

Life was consigned to a safe level path, It dared not tempt the great and difficult heights Or climb to be neighbour to a lonely star Or skirt the danger of the precipice Or tempt the foam-curled breakers' perilous laugh, Adventure's lyrist, danger's amateur, Or into her chamber call some flaming god, Or leave the world's bounds and where no limits are, Meet with the heart's passion the Adorable Or set the world ablaze with the inner Fire. A chastened epithet in the prose of life, She must fill with colour just her sanctioned space. Not break out of the cabin of the idea Nor trespass into rhythms too high or vast. Even when it soared into ideal air, Thought's flight lost not itself in heaven's blue: It drew upon the skies a patterned flower Of disciplined beauty and harmonic light. A temperate vigilant spirit governed life: Its acts were tools of the considering thought. Too cold to take fire and set the world ablaze, Or the careful reason's diplomatic moves Testing the means to a prefigured end, Or at the highest pitch some calm Will's plan Or a strategy of some High Command within To conquer the secret treasures of the gods Or win for a masked king some glorious world, Not a reflex of the spontaneous self, An index of the being and its moods, A winging of conscious spirit, a sacrament Of life's communion with the still Supreme Or its pure movement on the Eternal's road. Or else for the body of some high Idea A house was built with too close-fitting bricks; Action and thought cemented made a wall Of small ideals limiting the soul. Even meditation mused on a narrow seat; And worship turned to an exclusive God, To the Universal in a chapel prayed Whose doors were shut against the universe:

The sovereign throned obeyed her ministers: Her servants mind and sense governed her house And guarded with a phalanx of armoured rules The reason's balanced reign, kept order and peace. Her will lived closed in adamant walls of law. Coerced was her force by chains that feigned to adorn, Imagination was prisoned in a fort, Her wanton and licentious favourite; Reality's poise and reason's symmetry Were set in its place sentinelled by marshalled facts, They gave to the soul for throne a bench of Law, For kingdom a small world of rule and line: The ages' wisdom, shrivelled to scholiast lines, Shrank patterned into a copy-book device. The Spirit's almighty freedom was not here: A schoolman mind had captured life's large space, But chose to live in bare and paltry rooms Parked off from the too vast dangerous universe, Fearing to lose its soul in the infinite. Even the Idea's ample sweep was cut Into a system, chained to fixed pillars of thought Or rivetted to Matter's solid ground: Or else the soul was lost in its own heights: Obeying the Ideal's highbrowed law Thought based a throne on unsubstantial air Disdaining earth's flat triviality: It barred reality out to live in its dreams. Or all stepped into a systemed universe: Life's empire was a managed continent, Its thoughts an army ranked and disciplined; Uniformed they kept the logic of their fixed place At the bidding of the trained centurion mind. Or each stepped into its station like a star Or marched through fixed and constellated heavens Or kept its feudal rank among its peers In the sky's unchanging cosmic hierarchy. Or like a highbred maiden with chaste eyes Forbidden to walk unveiled the public ways, She must in close secluded chambers move, Her feeling in cloisters live or gardened paths.

Life was consigned to a safe level path, It dared not tempt the great and difficult heights Or climb to be neighbour to a lonely star Or skirt the danger of the precipice Or tempt the foam-curled breakers' perilous laugh, Adventure's lyrist, danger's amateur, Or into her chamber call some flaming god, Or leave the world's bounds and where no limits are, Meet with the heart's passion the Adorable Or set the world ablaze with the inner Fire. A chastened epithet in the prose of life, She must fill with colour just her sanctioned space, Not break out of the cabin of the idea Nor trespass into rhythms too high or vast. Even when it soared into ideal air, Thought's flight lost not itself in heaven's blue: It drew upon the skies a patterned flower Of disciplined beauty and harmonic light. A temperate vigilant spirit governed life: Its acts were tools of the considering thought, Too cold to take fire and set the world ablaze. Or the careful reason's diplomatic moves Testing the means to a prefigured end. Or at the highest pitch some calm Will's plan Or a strategy of some High Command within To conquer the secret treasures of the gods Or win for a masked king some glorious world, Not a reflex of the spontaneous self, An index of the being and its moods, A winging of conscious spirit, a sacrament Of life's communion with the still Supreme Or its pure movement on the Eternal's road. Or else for the body of some high Idea A house was built with too close-fitting bricks: Action and thought cemented made a wall Of small ideals limiting the soul. Even meditation mused on a narrow seat; And worship turned to an exclusive God, To the Universal in a chapel prayed Whose doors were shut against the universe:

Or kneeled to the bodiless Impersonal
A mind shut to the cry and fire of love:
A rational religion dried the heart.
It planned a smooth life's acts with ethics' rule
Or offered a cold and flameless sacrifice.
The sacred Book lay on its sanctified desk
Wrapped in interpretation's silken strings:
A credo sealed up its spiritual sense.

[Here was a quiet country of fixed mind, Here life no more was all nor passion's voice; A cry of sense had sunk into a hush. Soul was not there nor spirit, but mind alone; Mind claimed to be the spirit and the soul. The spirit saw itself as form of mind, Lost itself in the glory of the thought, A light that made invisible the sun. Into a firm and settled space she came Where all was still and all things kept their place. Each found what it had sought and knew its aim. All had a final last stability.]* There one stood forth who bore authority On an important brow and held a rod; Command was incarnate in his gesture and tone; Tradition's petrified wisdom carved his speech, His sentences sayoured the oracle. "Traveller or pilgrim of the inner world, Fortunate art thou to reach our brilliant air Flaming with thought's supreme finality. O aspirant to the perfect way of life, Here find it; rest from search and live at peace. Ours is the home of cosmic certainty. Here is the truth, God's harmony is here.

This narrowed life's pedestrian thought and will Debouched into a little continent space Where soul was not and thinking mind Laboured content with small finalities. It seemed to it the top of being's arc And the last circle of the quest of life. It was a paradise for thoughts' crowned ease Where nothing more was left to find or know, A tabernacle of wise contented life.

^{*}Another version:

Register thy name in the book of the elite. Admitted by the sanction of the few, Adopt thy station of knowledge, thy post in mind, Thy ticket of order draw in Life's bureau And praise thy fate that made thee one of ours. All here, docketed and tied, the mind can know, All schemed by law that God permits to life. This is the end and there is no beyond. Here is the safety of the ultimate wall, Here is the clarity of the sword of Light, Here is the victory of a single Truth, Here burns the diamond of flawless bliss. A favourite of Heaven and Nature live." But to the too satisfied and confident sage Savitri replied casting into his world Sight's deep release, the heart's questioning inner voice. For here the heart spoke not, only clear daylight Of intellect reigned here, limiting, cold, precise. "Happy are they who in this chaos of things, This coming and going of the feet of Time. Can find the single Truth, the eternal Law: Untouched they live by hope and doubt and fear. Happy are men anchored on fixed belief In this uncertain and ambiguous world, Or who have planted in the heart's rich soil One small grain of spiritual certitude. Happiest who stand on faith as on a rock. But I must pass leaving the ended search, Truth's rounded outcome firm, immutable And this harmonic building of world-fact, This ordered knowledge of apparent things. Here I can stay not, for I seek my soul." None answered in that bright contented world. Or only turned on their accustomed way Astonished to hear questioning in that air Or thoughts that could still turn to the Beyond. But some murmured, passers-by from kindred spheres: Each by his credo judged the thought she spoke. "Who then is this who knows not that the soul Is a least gland or a secretion's fault

Disquieting the sane government of the mind, Disordering the function of the brain. Or a yearning lodged in Nature's mortal house Or dream whispered in man's cave of hollow thought Who would prolong his brief unhappy term Or cling to living in a sea of death?" But others, "Nay, it is her spirit she seeks. A splendid shadow of the name of God, A formless lustre from the Ideal's realm, The Spirit is the Holy Ghost of Mind; But none has touched its limits or seen its face, Each soul is the great Father's crucified Son, Mind is that soul's one parent, its conscious cause, The ground on which trembles a brief passing light, Mind, sole creator of the apparent world. All that is here is part of our own self; Our minds have made the world in which we live." Another with mystic and unsatisfied eyes Who loved his slain belief and mourned its death: "Is there one left who seeks for a Beyond? Can still the path be found, opened the gate?"

So she fared on across her silent self. To a road she came thronged with an ardent crowd Who sped brilliant fire-footed, sun-light eyed, Pressing to reach the world's mysterious wall, And pass through masked doorways into outer mind Where the Light comes not nor the mystic voice, Messengers from our subliminal greatnesses, Guests from the cavern of the secret soul. Into dim spiritual somnolence they break Or shed wide wonder on our waking self, Ideas that haunt us with their radiant tread, Dreams that are hints of unborn Reality, Strange goddesses with deep-pooled magical eyes, Strong wind-haired gods carrying harps of hope, Great moon-hued visions gliding through gold air, Aspiration's sun-dream head and star-carved limbs, Emotions making common hearts sublime. And Savitri mingling in that glorious crowd,

Yearning to the spiritual light they bore. Longed once to hasten like them to save God's world; But she reined back the high passion in her heart: She knew that first she must discover her soul. Only who save themselves can others save. In contrary sense she faced life's riddling truth; They carrying the light to suffering men Hurried with eager feet to the outer world; Her eyes were turned towards the eternal source. Outstretching her hands to stay the throng she cried: "O happy company of luminous gods, Reveal, who know, the road that I must tread,— For surely that bright quarter is your home,— To find the birthplace of the occult Fire And the deep mansion of my secret soul." One answered pointing to a silence dim On a remote extremity of sleep In some far background of the inner world. "O Savitri, from thy hidden soul we come. We are the messengers, the occult gods Who help men's drab and heavy ignorant lives To wake to beauty and the wonder of things Touching them with glory and divinity; In evil we light the deathless flame of good And hold the torch of knowledge on ignorant roads; We are thy will and all men's will towards Light. O human copy and disguise of God Who seekst the deity thou keepest hid And livest by the Truth thou hast not known, Follow the world's winding highway to its source. There in the silence few have ever reached, Thou shalt see the Fire burning on the bare stone And the deep cavern of thy secret soul." Then Savitri following the great winding road Came where it dwindled into a narrow path Trod only by rare wounded pilgrim-feet. A few bright forms emerged from unknown depths And looked at her with calm immortal eyes. There was no sound to break the brooding hush; One felt the silent nearness of the soul.

CANTO FOUR

THE TRIPLE SOUL-FORCES

HERE from a low and prone and listless ground The passion of the first ascent began; A moon-bright face in a sombre cloud of hair, A Woman sat in a pale lustrous robe. A rugged and ragged soil was her bare seat, Beneath her feet a sharp and wounding stone. A divine pity on the peaks of the world, A spirit touched by the grief of all that lives, She looked out far and saw from inner mind This questionable world of outward things, Of false appearances and plausible shapes, This dubious cosmos stretched in the ignorant Void, The pangs of earth, the toil and speed of the stars And the difficult birth and dolorous end of life. Accepting the universe as her body of woe. The Mother of the seven sorrows bore The seven stabs that pierced her bleeding heart: The beauty of sadness lingered on her face, Her eyes were dim with the ancient stain of tears. Her heart was riven with the world's agony And burdened with the sorrow and struggle in Time, An anguished music trailed in her rapt voice. Absorbed in a deep compassion's ecstasy, Lifting the mild ray of her patient gaze, In soft sweet training words slowly she spoke: "O Savitri, I am thy secret soul. To share the suffering of the world I came, I draw my children's pangs into my breast. I am the nurse of the dolour beneath the stars; I am the soul of all who wailing writhe

Under the ruthless harrow of the Gods. I am woman, nurse and slave and beaten beast; I tend the hands that gave me cruel blows; The hearts that spurned my love and zeal I serve: I am the courted queen, the pampered doll, I am the giver of the bowl of rice. I am the worshipped Angel of the House. I am in all that suffers and that cries. Mine is the prayer that climbs in vain from earth, I am traversed by my creatures' agonies, I am the spirit in a world of pain. The scream of tortured flesh and tortured hearts Fall'n back on heart and flesh unheard by Heaven Has rent with helpless grief and wrath my soul. I have seen the peasant burning in his hut, I have seen the slashed corpse of the slaughtered child. Heard woman's cry ravished and stripped and haled Amid the bayings of the hell-hound mob, I have looked on, I had no power to save. I have brought no arm of strength to aid or slay; God gave me love, he gave me not his force. I have shared the toil of the yoked animal drudge Pushed by the goad, encouraged by the whip; I have shared the fear-filled life of bird and beast, Its long hunt for the day's precarious food, Its covert slink and crouch and hungry prowl, Its pain and terror seized by beak and claw. I have shared the daily life of common men, Its petty pleasures and its petty cares, Its press of troubles and haggard horde of ills, Earth's trail of sorrow hopeless of relief, The unwanted tedious labour without joy, And the burden of misery and the strokes of fate. I have been pity, leaning over pain And the tender smile that heals the wounded heart And sympathy making life less hard to bear. Man has felt near my unseen face and hands; I have become the sufferer and his moan, I have lain down with the mangled and the slain, I have lived with the prisoner in his dungeon cell,

Heavy on my shoulders weighs the yoke of Time: Nothing refusing of creation's load, I have borne all and know I still must bear: Perhaps when the world sinks into a last sleep, I too may sleep in dumb eternal peace. I have borne the calm indifference of Heaven. Watched Nature's cruelty to suffering things While God passed silent by nor turned to help. Yet have I cried not out against his will, Yet have I not accused his cosmic Law. Only to change this great hard world of pain a A patient prayer has risen from my breast; A pallid resignation lights my brow, Within me a blind faith and mercy dwell; I carry the fire that never can be quenched And the compassion that supports the suns. I am the hope that looks towards my God, My God who never came to me till now; His voice I hear that ever says 'I come': I know that one day he shall come at last." She ceased, and like an echo from below Answering her pathos of divine complaint A voice of wrath took up the dire refrain, A growl of thunder or roar of angry beast, The beast that crouching growls within man's depths,— Voice of a tortured Titan once a God. "I am the Man of Sorrows, I am he Who is nailed on the wide cross of the universe; To enjoy my agony God built the earth, My passion he has made his drama's theme. He has sent me naked into his bitter world And beaten me with his rods of grief and pain That I might cry and grovel at his feet And offer him worship with my blood and tears. I am Prometheus under the vulture's beak, Man, the discoverer of the undying Fire, In the flame he kindled burning like a moth; I am the seeker who can never find, I am the fighter who can never win, I am the runner who never touched his goal;

Hell tortures me with the edges of my thought, Heaven tortures me with the splendour of my dreams. What profit have I of my human soul? I toil like the animal, like the animal die. I am man the rebel, man the helpless serf; Fate and my fellows cheat me of my wage. I loosen with my blood my servitude's seal And shake from my aching neck the oppressor's knees Only to seat new tyrants on my back: My teachers lesson me in slavery, I am shown God's stamp and my own true signature Upon the sorry contract of my fate. I have loved, but none has loved me since my birth; My fruit of works is given to other hands: All that is left me is my evil thoughts, My sordid quarrel against God and man, Envy of the riches that I cannot share, Hate of a happiness that is not mine. I know my fate will ever be the same, It is my Nature's work that cannot change: I have loved for mine, not for the beloved's sake, I have loved for myself and not for others' lives. Each in himself is sole by Nature's law, So God has made his harsh and dreadful world, So has he built the petty heart of man; Only by force and ruse can man survive: For pity is a weakness in his breast, His goodness is a laxity in the nerves, His kindness an investment for return, His altruism is ego's other face: He serves the world that him the world may serve. If once the Titan's strength could wake in me, If Enceladus from Etna could arise, I then would reign the master of the world And like a God enjoy man's bliss and pain. But God has taken from me the ancient force. There is a dull consent in my sluggish heart, A fierce satisfaction with my special pangs As if they made me taller than my kind; Only by suffering can I excel.

I am the victim of titanic ills, I am the doer of demoniac deeds; I was made for evil, evil is my lot; Evil I must be and by evil live; Nought other can I do but be myself; What Nature made me, that I must remain. I suffer and toil and weep; I moan and hate." And Savitri heard the Voice, the echo heard And turning to her being of pity spoke: "Madonna of suffering, Mother of grief divine, Thou art a portion of my soul put forth To bear the unbearable sorrow of the world. Because thou art, men yield not to their doom But ask for happiness and strive with fate: Because thou art, the wretched still can hope. But thine is the power to solace, not to save. One day I will return, a bringer of strength, And make thee drink from the Eternal's cup; His streams of force shall triumph in thy limbs And Wisdom's calm control thy passionate heart. Thy love shall be the bond of human kind, Compassion the bright king of Nature's acts: Misery shall pass abolished from the earth; The world shall be freed from the anger of the Beast, From the cruelty of the Titan and his pain. There shall be peace and joy for ever more."

On passed she in her spirit's upward route.

An ardent grandeur climbed mid ferns and rocks,
A quiet wind flattered the heart to warmth,
A finer perfume breathed from slender trees.
All beautiful grew, subtle and high and strange.
Here on a boulder carved like a huge throne
A Woman sat in gold and purple sheen,
Armed with the trident and the thunderbolt,
Her feet upon a couchant lion's back.
A formidable smile curved round her lips,
Heaven-fire laughed in the corners of her eyes;
Her body a mass of courage and heavenly strength,
She menaced the triumph of the nether gods.

A halo of lightnings flamed around her head And sovereignty a great cestus zoned her robe And majesty and victory sat with her Guarding in the wide cosmic battle-field Against the flat equality of Death And the all-levelling insurgent Night The hierarchy of the ordered Powers, The high changeless values, the peaked eminences, The privileged aristocracy of Truth, And in the governing Ideal's sun The triumvirate of wisdom, love and bliss And the sole autocracy of the absolute Light. August on her seat in the inner world of Mind. The Mother of Might looked down on passing things, Listened to the advancing tread of Time, Saw the irresistible wheeling of the suns And heard the thunder of the march of God. Amid the swaving forces in their strife Sovereign was her word of luminous command, Her speech like a war-cry rang or a pilgrim chant. A charm restoring hope in failing hearts, Aspired the harmony of her puissant voice: "O Savitri, I am thy secret soul. I have come down into the human world And the movement watched by an unsleeping Eye And the dark contrariety of earth's fate And the battle of the bright and sombre Powers. I stand upon earth's paths of danger and grief And help the unfortunate and save the doomed. To the strong I bring the guerdon of their strength, To the weak I bring the armour of my force; To men who long I carry their coveted joy: I am fortune justifying the great and wise By the sanction of the plaudits of the crowd, Then trampling them with the armed heel of Fate. My ear is leaned to the cry of the oppressed, I topple down the thrones of tyrant kings: A cry comes from proscribed and hunted lives Appealing to me against a pitiless world, A voice of the forsaken and desolate

And the lone prisoner in his dungeon cell. Men hail in my coming the Almighty's force Or praise with thankful tears his saviour Grace. I smite the Titan who bestrides the world And slav the ogre in his blood-stained den. I am Durga, goddess of the proud and strong, And Laksmi, queen of the fair and fortunate; I wear the face of Kali when I kill, I trample the corpses of the demon hordes. I am charged by God to do his mighty work, Uncaring I serve his will who sent me forth, Reckless of peril and earthly consequence. I reason not of virtue and of sin But do the deed he has put into my heart. I fear not for the angry frown of Heaven. I flinch not from the red assault of Hell: I crush the opposition of the gods, Tread down a million goblin obstacles. I guide man to the path of the Divine And guard him from the red Wolf and the Snake. I set in his mortal hand my heavenly sword And put on him the breastplate of the gods. I break the ignorant pride of human mind And lead the thought to the wideness of the Truth: I rend man's narrow and successful life And force his sorrowful eyes to gaze at the sun That he may die to earth and live in his soul. I know the goal, I know the secret route: I have studied the map of the invisible worlds; I am the battle's head, the journey's star. But the great obstinate world resists my word, And the crookedness and evil in man's heart Is stronger than Reason, profounder than the Pit, And the malignancy of hostile Powers Puts craftily back the clock of destiny And mightier seems than the eternal Will. The cosmic evil is too deep to unroot: The cosmic suffering is too vast to heal. A few I guide who pass me towards the Light; A few I save, the mass falls back unsaved;

A few I help, the many strive and fail: But my heart I have hardened and I do my work: Slowly the Light grows greater in the East, Slowly the world progresses on God's road. His seal is on my task, it cannot fail: I shall hear the silver swing of heaven's gates When God comes out to meet the soul of the world." She spoke and from the lower human world An answer, a warped echo met her speech; The voice came through the spaces of the mind Of the dwarf-Titan, the deformed chained god Who strives to master his nature's rebel stuff And make the universe his instrument. The Ego of this great world of desire Claimed earth and the wide heavens for the use Of man, head of the life it shapes on earth, Its representative and conscious soul, And symbol of evolving light and force And vessel of the godhead that must be. A thinking animal, Nature's struggling lord Has made of her his nurse and tool and slave And pays to her as wage and emolument Inescapably by a deep law in things His heart's grief and his body's death and pain; His pains are her means to grow, to see and feel; His death assists her immortality. A tool and slave of his own slave and tool, He praises his free will and his master mind And is pushed by her upon her chosen paths; Possessor he is possessed and, ruler, ruled, Her conscious automaton, her desire's dupe. His soul is her guest, a sovereign mute, inert, His body her robot, his life her way to live, His conscious mind her strong revolted serf. The voice rose up and smote some inner sun: "I am the heir of the forces of the earth, Slowly I make good my right to my estate; A growing godhead in her divinised mud, I climb, a claimant to the throne of heaven. The last born of the earth I stand the first;

Her slow millenniums waited for my birth. Although I live in Time besieged by Death. Precarious owner of my body and soul Housed on a little speck amid the stars, For me and my use the universe was made. Immortal spirit in the perishing clay, I am God still unevolved in human form: Even if he is not, he becomes in me. The sun and moon are lights upon my path; Air was invented for my lungs to breathe. Conditioned as a wide and wallless space For my winged chariot's wheels to cleave a road, The sea was made for me to swim and sail And bear my golden commerce on its back: It laughs cloven by my pleasure's gliding keel, I laugh at its black stare of fate and death. The earth is my floor, the sky my living's roof. All was prepared through many a silent age. God made experiments with animal shapes, Then only when all was ready I was born. I was born weak and small and ignorant, A helpless creature in a difficult world, Travelling through my brief years with death at my side: I have grown greater than Nature, wiser than God. I have made real what she never dreamed, I have seized her powers and harnessed for my work, I have shaped her metals and new metals made; I will make glass and raiment out of milk, Make iron velvet, water unbreakable stone, Like God in his astuce of artist skill, Mould from one primal plasm protean forms, In single nature multitudinous lives, All that imagination can conceive In mind intangible, remould anew In Matter's plastic solid and concrete; No magic can surpass my magic's skill. There is no miracle I shall not achieve. What God imperfect left, I will complete, Out of a tangled mind and half-made soul His sin and error I will eliminate;

What he invented not, I shall invent: He was the first creator, I am the last. I have found the atoms from which he built the worlds: The first tremendous cosmic energy Missioned shall leap to slay my enemy kin, Expunge a nation or abolish a race. Death's silence leave where there was laughter and joy. Or the fissured invisible shall spend God's force To extend my comforts and expand my wealth, To speed my car which now the lightnings drive And turn the engines of my miracles. I will take his means of sorcery from his hands And do with them greater wonders than his best. Yet through it all I have kept my balanced thought: I have studied my being, I have examined the world, I have grown a master of the arts of life. I have tamed the wild beast trained to be my friend; He guards my house, looks up waiting my will. I have taught my kind to serve and to obev. I have used the mystery of the cosmic waves To see far distance and to hear far words: I have conquered Space and knitted close all earth: Soon I shall know the secrets of the Mind: I play with knowledge and with ignorance And sin and virtue my inventions are, I can transcend or sovereignly use. I shall know mystic truths, seize occult powers. I shall slay my enemies with a look or thought, I shall sense the unspoken feelings of all hearts And see and hear the hidden thoughts of men. When earth is mastered, I shall conquer heaven; The gods shall be my aids or menial folk, No wish I harbour unfulfilled shall die: Omnipotence and omniscience shall be mine." And Savitri heard the voice, the warped echo heard And turning to her being of power she spoke: "Madonna of might, Mother of works and force, Thou art a portion of my soul put forth To help mankind and help the travail of Time. Because thou art in him, man hopes and dares;

Because thou art, men's souls can climb the heavens And walk like Gods in the presence of the Supreme. But without wisdom power is like a wind, It can breathe upon the heights and kiss the sky, It cannot build the extreme eternal things. Thou hast given men strength, wisdom thou couldst not give. One day I will return, a bringer of light, Then I will give to thee the mirror of God: Thou shalt see self and world as by him they are seen Reflected in the bright pool of thy soul. Thy wisdom shall be vast as vast thy power. Then hate shall dwell no more in human hearts, And fear and weakness shall desert men's lives. The cry of the ego shall be hushed within. Its lion roar that claims the world as food, All shall be might and bliss and happy force."

Ascending still her spirit's upward route She came into a high and happy space, A wide tower of vision whence all could be seen And all was centred in a single view As when by distance separate scenes grow one And a harmony is made of hues at war. The wind was still and fragrance packed the air. There was a carol of birds and murmur of bees, And all that is common and natural and sweet, Yet intimately divine to heart and soul. A nearness thrilled of the spirit to its source And deepest things seemed obvious, close and true. Here, living centre of that vision of peace, A Woman sat in clear and crystal light: Heaven had unveiled its lustre in her eyes, Her feet were moonbeams, her face was a bright sun, Her smile could persuade a dead lacerated heart To live again and feel the hands of calm. A low music heard became her floating voice: "O Savitri, I am thy secret soul. I have come down to the wounded desolate earth To heal her pangs and lull her heart to rest And lay her head upon the Mother's lap

That she may dream of God and know his peace And draw the harmony of higher spheres Into the rhythm of earth's rude troubled days. I show to her the figures of bright Gods And bring strength and solace to her struggling life; High things that now are only words and forms I reveal to her in the body of their power. I am peace that steals into man's war-worn breast, Amid the reign of Hell his acts create A hostel where Heaven's messengers can lodge; I am charity with the kindly hands that bless; I am silence mid the noisy tramp of life; I am Knowledge poring on her cosmic map. In the anomalies of the human heart Where Good and Evil are close bed-fellows And Light is by Darkness dogged at every step, Where his largest knowledge is an ignorance, I am the Power that labours towards the best And works for God and looks up towards the heights. I make even sin and error stepping stones And all experience a long march towards Light. Out of the Inconscient I build consciousness And lead through death to reach immortal life. Many are God's forms by which he grows in man; They stamp his thoughts and deeds with divinity, Uplift the stature of the human clay Or slowly transmute it into heaven's gold. He is the Good for which men fight and die, He is the War of Right with Titan Wrong, He is Freedom rising deathless from her pyre, He is Valour guarding still the desperate pass Or lone and erect on the shattered barricade Or a sentinel in the dangerous echoing Night. He is the crown of the martyr burned in flame And the glad resignation of the saint And courage indifferent to the wounds of Time And the hero's might wrestling with death and Fate. He is Wisdom incarnate on a glorious throne And the calm autocracy of the sage's rule. He is the high and solitary Thought

Aloof above the ignorant multitude: He is the prophet's voice, the sight of the seer. He is Beauty nectar of the passionate soul, He is the Truth by which the spirit lives. He is the riches of the spiritual Vast Poured out in healing streams on indigent Life; He is Eternity lured from hour to hour, He is Infinity in a little space: He is Immortality in the arms of Death. These powers I am and at my call they come. Thus slowly I lift man's soul nearer the Light. But human mind clings to its ignorance, And to its littleness the human heart. And to its right to grief the earthly life. Only when Eternity takes Time by the hand, Only when infinity weds the finite's thought, Can man be free from himself and live with God. I bring meanwhile the gods upon the earth: I bring back hope to the despairing heart; I give peace to the humble and the great And shed my grace on the foolish and the wise. I shall save earth, if earth consents to be saved. Then Love shall at last unwounded tread earth's soil: Man's mind shall admit the sovereignty of Truth And body bear the immense descent of God." She spoke and from the ignorant nether plane A cry, a warped echo naked and shuddering came. A voice of the sense-shackled human mind Carried its proud complaint of Godlike power Hedged by the limits of a mortal's thoughts, Bound in the chains of earthly ignorance. Imprisoned in his body and his brain The mortal cannot see God's mighty whole Or share in his vast and deep identity Who stands unguessed within our ignorant hearts And knows all things because he is one with all. Man only sees the cosmic surfaces. Then wondering what may lie hid from the sense A little way he delves to depths below: But soon he stops, he cannot reach life's core

Or commune with the throbbing heart of things. He sees the naked body of the Truth Though often baffled by her endless garbs, But cannot look upon her soul within. Then, furious for a knowledge absolute, He tears all details out and stabs and digs: Only the shape's contents he holds for use: The spirit escapes or dies beneath his knife. He sees as a blank stretch, a giant waste The crowding riches of infinity. The finite he has made his central field. Its plan dissects, masters its processes, That which moves all is hidden from his gaze. His poring eyes miss the unseen behind. He has the blind man's subtle unerring touch Or the slow traveller's sight of distant scenes; The soul's revealing contacts are not his. Yet is he visited by intuitive light And inspiration comes from the Unknown; But only reason and sense he feels as sure, They only are his trusted witnesses. Thus is he baulked, his splendid effort vain; His knowledge scans bright pebbles on the shore Of the huge ocean of his ignorance. Yet grandiose were the accents of that cry, A cosmic pathos trembled in its tone. "I am the mind of God's great ignorant world Ascending to knowledge by the steps he made; I am the all-discovering Thought of man. I am a god fettered by Matter and sense, An animal prisoned in a fence of thorns, A beast of labour asking for his food, A smith tied to his anvil and his forge. Yet have I loosened the cord, enlarged my room. I have mapped the heavens and analysed the stars, Described the orbits through the grooves of Space, Measured the miles that separate the suns, Computed their longevity in Time. I have delved into earth's bowels and torn out The riches guarded by her dull brown soil.

SAVITRI .

I have classed the changes of her stony crust And of her biography discovered the dates, Rescued the pages of all Nature's plan. The tree of evolution I have sketched. Each branch and twig and leaf in its own place, In the embryo tracked the history of forms, And the genealogy framed of all that lives. I have detected plasm and cell and gene, The protozoa traced, man's ancestors, The humble originals from whom he rose; I know how he was born and how he dies: Only what end he serves I know not yet, Or if there is aim at all or any end Or push of rich creative purposeful joy In the wide works of the terrestrial power. I have caught her intricate processes, none is left: Her huge machinery is in my hands; I have seized the cosmic energies for my use. I have pored on her infinitesimal elements And her invisible atoms have unmasked: All Matter is a book I have perused; Only some pages now are left to read. I have seen the ways of life, the paths of mind; I have studied the methods of the ant and ape And the behaviour learnt of man and worm. If God is at work his secrets I have found. But still the Cause of things is left in doubt, Their truth flees from pursuit into a void; When all has been explained nothing is known. What chose the process, whence the Power sprung I know not and perhaps shall never know. A mystery is this mighty Nature's birth; A mystery is the elusive stream of mind, A mystery the protean freak of life. What I have learnt, Chance leaps to contradict; What I have built is seized and torn by Fate. I can foresee the acts of Matter's force, But not the march of the destiny of man: He is driven upon paths he did not choose, He falls trampled underneath the rolling wheels.

My great philosophies are a reasoned guess; The mystic heavens that claim the human soul Are a charlatanism of the imagining brain: All is a speculation or a dream: In the end the world itself becomes a doubt: The infinitesimal's jest mocks mass and shape. A laugh peals from the infinite's finite mask. Perhaps the world is an error of our sight, A trick repeated in each flash of sense, An unreal mind hallucinates the soul With a stress-vision of false reality, Or a dance of Maya veils the Void unborn. Even if a greater consciousness I could reach, What profit is it then for Thought to win A Real which is for ever ineffable Or hunt to its lair the bodiless Self or make The Unknowable the target of the soul? Nay, let me work within my mortal bounds, Not live beyond life nor think beyond the mind: Our smallness saves us from the Infinite. In a frozen grandeur lone and desolate Call me not to die the great eternal Death. Left naked of my own humanity In the chill vast of the spirit's boundlessness. Each creature by its nature's limits lives, And how can one evade his native fate? Human I am, human let me remain Till in the Inconscient I fall dumb and sleep. A high insanity, a chimera is this, To think that God lives hidden in the clay And that eternal Truth can dwell in Time, And call to her to save our self and world. How can man grow immortal and divine Transmuting the very stuff of which he is made? This wizard Gods may dream, not thinking men." And Savitri heard the voice, the warped answer heard And turning to her being of light she spoke: "Madonna of light, Mother of joy and peace, Thou art a portion of my self put forth To raise the spirit to its forgotten heights

And wake the soul by touches of the heavens. Because thou art, the soul draws near to God; Because thou art, love grows in spite of hate And knowledge walks unslain in the pit of Night. But not by showering heaven's golden rain Upon the intellect's hard and rocky soil Can the tree of Paradise flower on earthly ground And the Bird of Paradise sit upon life's boughs And the winds of Paradise visit mortal air. Even if thou rain down intuition's rays. The mind of man will think it earth's own gleam, His spirit by spiritual ego sink, Or his soul dream shut in sainthood's brilliant cell Where only a bright shadow of God can come: His hunger for the eternal thou must nurse And fill his yearning heart with heaven's fire And bring God down into his body and life. One day I shall return, His hands in mine And thou shalt see the face of the Absolute. Then shall the holy marriage be achieved, Then shall the divine family be born. There shall be light and peace in all the worlds."

CANTO FIVE

THE FINDING OF THE SOUL

NWARD she passed seeking the soul's mystic cave. At first she stepped into a night of God. The light was quenched that helps the labouring world. The power that struggles and stumbles in our life; This inefficient mind gave up its thoughts, The striving heart its unavailing hopes. All Knowledge failed and the Idea's forms, And Wisdom screened in awe her lowly head Feeling a Truth too great for thought or speech, Formless, ineffable, for ever the same. An innocent and holy Ignorance Adored like one who worships formless God The unseen light she could not claim nor own. In a simple purity of emptiness Her mind knelt down before the unknowable. All was abolished save her naked self And the prostrate yearning of her surrendered heart. There was no strength in her, no pride of force; The lofty burning of desire had sunk Ashamed, a vanity of separate self, The hope of spiritual greatness fled, Salvation she asked not nor a heavenly crown: Humanity seemed now too proud a state. Her self was nothing, God alone was all, Yet God she knew not but only knew he was. A sacred darkness brooded now within, The world was a deep darkness great and nude. This Void held more than all the teeming worlds, This blank felt more than all that Time has borne, This dark knew dumbly, immensely the Unknown.

11

161

But all was formless, voiceless, infinite. As might a shadow walk in a shadowy scene, A small naught passing through a mightier Naught, A night of person in a bare outline Crossing a fathomless impersonal Night, Silent she moved, empty and absolute. In endless Time her soul reached a wide end; The spaceless vast became her spirit's place. At last a change approached, the emptiness broke; A wave rippled within, the world had stirred; Once more her inner self became her space. There was felt a blissful nearness to the Goal; Heaven leaned low to kiss the sacred hill, The air trembled with passion and delight. A rose of splendour on a tree of dreams, The face of Dawn out of mooned twilight grew. Day came, priest of a sacrifice of joy Into the worshipping silence of her world; He carried a mortal lustre as his robe. Trailed Heaven like a purple scarf and wore As his vermilion caste-mark a red sun. As if an old remembered dream come true, She recognised in her prophetic mind The imperishable lustre of that sky, The tremulous sweetness of that happy air And, covered from mind's view and life's approach, The mystic cavern in the sacred hill And knew the dwelling of her secret soul. As if in some Elysian occult depth, Truth's last retreat from thought's profaning touch, As if in a rock-temple's solitude hid, God's refuge from an ignorant worshipping world, It lay withdrawn even from life's inner sense, Receding from the entangled heart's desire. A marvellous brooding twilight met the eyes And a holy stillness held that voiceless space. An awful dimness wrapped the great rock-doors Carved in the massive stone of Matter's trance. Two golden serpents round the lintel curled, Enveloping it with their pure and dreadful strength,

Looked out with wisdom's deep and luminous eyes. An eagle covered it with wide conquering wings. Flames of self-lost immobile reverie, Doves crowded the grey musing cornices Like sculptured postures of white-bosomed peace. Across the threshold's sleep she entered in And found herself amid great figures of gods Conscious in stone and living without breath, Watching with fixed regard the soul of man, Executive figures of the cosmic self, World-symbols of immutable potency. On the walls covered with significant shapes Looked at her the life-scene of man and beast And the high meaning of the life of gods, The power and necessity of these numberless worlds And faces of beings and stretches of world-space Spoke the succinct and inexhaustible Hieratic message of the climbing planes. In their immensitude signing infinity They were the extension of the self of God And housed, impassively receiving all, His figures and his small and mighty acts And his passion and his birth and life and death And his return to immortality. To the abiding and eternal is their climb, To the pure existence everywhere the same, To the sheer consciousness and the absolute force And the unimaginable and formless bliss, To the mirth in Time and the timeless mystery Of the triune being who is all and one And yet is no one but himself apart. There was no step of breathing men, no sound, Only the living nearness of the soul. Yet all the worlds and God himself were there, For every symbol was a reality And brought the Presence which had given it life. All this she saw and inly felt and knew Not by some thought of mind but by the self. A light not born of sun or moon nor fire, A light that dwelt within and saw within

Shedding an intimate visibility, Made secrecy more revealing than the word: Our sight and sense are a fallible gaze and touch And only the spirit's vision is wholly true. As thus she passed in that mysterious place Through room and room, through door and rock-hewn door, She felt herself made one with all she saw. A sealed identity within her woke; She knew herself the Beloved of the Supreme: These Gods and Goddesses were he and she: The Mother was she of Beauty and Delight. The Word in Brahma's vast creating clasp, The World-Puissance on almighty Shiva's lap,-The Master and the Mother of all lives Watching the worlds their twin regard had made, And Krishna and Radha for ever entwined in bliss, The Adorer and Adored self-lost and one. In the last chamber on a golden seat One sat whose shape no vision could define, Only one felt the world's unattainable fount. A Power of which she was a straying Force, An invisible Beauty, goal of the world's desire, A Sun of which all knowledge is a beam, A Greatness without whom no life could be. Thence all departed into silent self. And all became formless and pure and bare. Then through a tunnel dug in the last rock She came out where there shone a deathless sun. A house was there all made of flame and light And crossing a wall of doorless living fire There suddenly she met her secret soul.

A being stood immortal in transience,
Deathless dallying with momentary things,
In whose wide eyes of tranquil happiness
Which pity and sorrow could not abrogate
Infinity turned its gaze on finite shapes:
Observer of the silent steps of the hours
And the passing scenes of the Everlasting's play,
In the mystery of its selecting will,

In the Divine Comedy a participant, The Spirit's conscious representative. God's delegate in our humanity. Comrade of the universe, the Transcendent's ray, She had come into the mortal body's room To play at ball with Time and Circumstance. A joy in the world her master movement here. The passion of the game lighted her eyes: A smile on her lips welcomed earth's bliss and grief, A laugh was her return to pleasure and pain. All things she saw as a masquerade of Truth Disguised in the costumes of Ignorance, Crossing the years to immortality: All she could front with the strong spirit's peace. But since she knows the toil of mind and life As a mother feels and shares her children's lives, She puts forth a small portion of herself, A being no bigger than the thumb of man Into a hidden region of the heart To face the pang and to forget the bliss, To share the suffering and endure earth's wounds And labour mid the labour of the stars. This in us laughs and weeps, suffers the stroke, Exults in victory, struggles for the crown, Identified with the mind and body and life, It takes on itself their anguish and defeat, Bleeds with Fate's whips and hangs upon the cross, Yet is the unwounded and immortal self Supporting the actor on the human scene. Through this she sends us her glory and her powers, Pushes to wisdom's heights, through misery's gulfs; She gives us strength to do our daily task And sympathy that partakes of others' grief And the little strength we have to help our race, We who must fill the roll of the universe Acting itself out in a slight human shape And on our shoulders carry the struggling world. This is in us the godhead small and marred; In this human portion of divinity She seats the greatness of the Soul in Time

To uplift from light to light, from power to power, Till on a heavenly peak it stands, a king. In body weak, in its heart an invincible might, It climbs stumbling, held up by an unseen hand, A toiling spirit in a mortal shape. Here in this chamber of flame and light they met; They looked upon each other, knew themselves, The secret deity and its human part, The calm immortal and the struggling soul. Then with a magic transformation's speed They rushed into each other and grew one.

Once more she was human upon earthly soil In the muttering night amid the rain-swept woods And the rude cottage where she sat in trance: That subtle world withdrew deeply within Behind the sun-veil of the inner sight. But now the half-opened lotus bud of her heart Had bloomed and stood disclosed to the earthly ray; In an image shone revealed her secret soul. There was no wall severing the soul and mind, No mystic fence guarding from the claims of life. In its deep lotus home her being sat As if on concentration's marble seat, Calling the mighty Mother of the worlds To make this earthly tenement her house. As in a flash from a supernal light, A living image of the original Power, A face, a form came down into her heart And made of it its temple and pure abode. But when its feet had touched the quivering bloom, A mighty movement rocked the inner space As if a world were shaken and found its soul Out of the Inconscient's soulless mindless Night: A flaming serpent rose released from sleep. It rose billowing its coils and stood erect And climbing mightily stormily on its way It touched her centres with its flaming mouth: As if a fiery kiss had broken their sleep, They bloomed and laughed surcharged with light and bliss;

Then at the crown it joined the Eternal's space. In the flower of the head, in the flower of Matter's base, In each divine stronghold and Nature-knot It held together the mystic stream which joins The viewless summits with the unseen depths, The string of forts that make the frail defence Safeguarding us against the enormous world. Our lines of self-expression in its Vast, An image sat of the original Power Wearing the mighty Mother's form and face. Armed, bearer of the weapon and the sign Whose occult might no magic can imitate, Manifold yet one she sat, a guardian force: A saviour gesture stretched her lifted arm, And symbol of some native cosmic strength, A sacred beast lay prone below her feet, A silent flame-eyed mass of living force. All underwent a high celestial change: Breaking the black Inconscient's blind mute wall, Effacing the circles of the Ignorance, Powers and divinities burst flaming forth; Each part of the being trembling with delight Lay overwhelmed with tides of happiness And saw her hand in every circumstance And felt her touch in every limb and cell: In the country of the lotus of the head Which thinking mind has made its busy space, In the castle of the lotus twixt the brows Whence it shoots the arrows of its sight and will, In the passage of the lotus of the throat Where speech must rise and the expressing mind And the heart's impulse run towards word and fact, A glad uplift and a new working came. The immortal's thoughts displaced our bounded view, The immortal's thoughts earth's drab idea and sense; All things now bore a deeper heavenlier sense. A glad clear harmony marked their truth's outline, Re-set the balance and measures of the world. Each shape showed its occult design, unveiled God's meaning in it for which it was made

And the vivid splendour of his artist thought. A channel of the mighty Mother's choice, The immortal's will took into its calm control Our blind or erring government of life; A loose republic once of wants and needs, Then bowed to the uncertain sovereign mind, Life now obeyed to a diviner rule And every act became an act of God. In the kingdom of the lotus of the heart Love chanting its pure hymeneal hymn Made life and body mirrors of sacred joy And all the emotions gave themselves to God. In the navel lotus's broad imperial range Its proud ambitions and its master lusts Were tamed into instruments of a great calm sway To do a work of God on earthly soil. In the narrow nether centres' petty parts Its childish game of daily dwarf desires Was changed into a sweet and boisterous play, A romp of little gods with life in Time. In the deep place where once the Serpent slept, There came a grip on Matter's giant powers For large utilities in life's little space; A firm ground was made for Heaven's descending might. Behind all reigned her sovereign deathless soul: Casting aside its veil of Ignorance, Allied to gods and cosmic beings and powers It built the harmony of its human state; Surrendered into the great World-Mother's hands Only she obeyed her sole supreme behest In the enigma of the Inconscient's world. A secret soul behind supporting all Is master and witness of our ignorant life, Admits the Person's look and Nature's role. But once the hidden doors are flung apart Then the veiled king steps out in Nature's front; A Light comes down into the Ignorance, Its heavy painful knot loosens its grasp: The mind becomes a mastered instrument And life a hue and figure of the soul.

All happy grows towards knowledge and towards bliss. A divine Puissance then takes Nature's place And pushes the movements of our body and mind: Possessor of our passionate hopes and dreams, The beloved despot of our thoughts and acts. She streams into us with her unbound force, Into mortal limbs the Immortal's rapture and power. An inner law of beauty shapes our lives; Our words become the natural speech of Truth, Each thought is a ripple on a sea of Light. Then sin and virtue leave the cosmic lists: They struggle no more in our delivered hearts: Our acts chime with God's simple natural good Or serve the rule of a supernal Right. All moods unlovely, evil and untrue Forsake their stations in fierce disarray And hide their shame in the subconscient's dusk: Then lifts the mind a cry of victory: "O soul, my soul, we have created Heaven, Within we have found the kingdom here of God, His fortress built in a loud ignorant world. Our life is entrenched between two rivers of Light, We have turned space into a gulf of peace And made the body a capitol of bliss. What more, what more, if more must still be done?" In the slow process of the evolving spirit, In the brief stade between a death and birth A first perfection's stage is reached at last; Out of the wood and stone of our nature's stuff A temple is shaped where the high gods could live. Even if the struggling world is left outside One man's perfection still can save the world. There is won a new proximity to the skies, A first betrothal of the Earth to Heaven, A deep concordat between Truth and Life: A camp of God is pitched in human time.

CANTO SIX

NIRVANA AND THE DISCOVERY OF THE ALL-NEGATING ABSOLUTE

CALM slow sun looked down from tranquil heavens. A routed sullen rearguard of retreat, The last rains had fled murmuring across the woods Or failed, a sibilant whisper mid the leaves, And the great blue enchantment of the sky Recovered the deep rapture of its smile. Its mellow splendour unstressed by storm-licked heats Found room for a luxury of warm mild days, The night's gold treasure of autumnal moons Came floating shipped through ripples of fairy air. And Savitri's life was glad, fulfilled like earth's; She had found herself, she knew her being's aim. Although her kingdom of marvellous change within Remained unspoken in her secret breast, All that lived round her felt its magic's charm: The trees' rustling voices told it to the winds, Flowers spoke in ardent hues an unknown joy, The birds' carolling became a canticle, The beasts forgot their strife and lived at ease. Absorbed in wide communion with the Unseen The mild ascetics of the wood received A sudden greatening of their lonely muse. This bright perfection of her inner state Poured overflowing into her outward scene, Made beautiful dull common natural things And action wonderful and time divine. Even the smallest meanest work became A sweet or glad and glorious sacrament. An offering to the self of the great world

Or a service to the One in each and all. A light invaded all from her being's light: Her heart-beats' dance communicated bliss: Happiness grew happier, shared with her, by her touch And grief some solace found when she drew near. Above the cherished head of Satvavan She saw not now Fate's dark and lethal orb: A golden circle round a mystic sun Disclosed to her new-born predicting sight The cyclic rondure of a sovereign life. In her visions and deep-etched veridical dreams, In brief shiftings of the future's heavy screen, He lay not by a dolorous decree A victim in the dismal antre of death Or borne to blissful regions far from her Forgetting the sweetness of earth's warm delight, Forgetting the passionate oneness of love's clasp, Absolved in the self-rapt immortal's bliss. Always he was with her, a living soul That met her eves with close enamoured eves. A living body near to her body's joy. But now no longer in these great wild woods In kinship with the days of bird and beast And levelled to the bareness of earth's brown breast, But mid the thinking high-built lives of men In tapestried chambers and on crystal floors, In armoured town or gardened pleasure-walks, Even in distance closer than her thoughts, Body to body near, soul near to soul, Moving as if by a common breath and will, They were tied in the single circling of their days Together by love's unseen atmosphere, Inseparable like the earth and sky. Thus for a while she trod the Golden Path; This was the sun before abysmal Night.

Once as she sat in deep felicitous muse, Still quivering from her lover's strong embrace, And made her joy a bridge twixt earth and heaven, An abyss yawned suddenly beneath her heart. A vast and nameless fear dragged at her nerves

As drags a wild beast its half-slaughtered prey; It seemed to have no den from which it sprang: It was not hers, but hid its unseen cause. Then rushing came its vast and fearful Fount. A formless Dread with shapeless endless wings Filling the universe with its dangerous breath, A denser darkness than the Night could bear, Enveloped the heavens and possessed the earth. A rolling surge of silent death, it came Curving round the far edge of the quaking globe; Effacing heaven with its enormous stride It willed to expunge the choked and anguished air And end the fable of the joy of life. It seemed her very being to forbid Abolishing all by which her nature lived And laboured to blot out her body and soul, A clutch of some half-seen Invisible, An ocean of terror and of sovereign might, A person and a black Infinity. It seemed to cry to her without thought or word The message of its dark eternity And the awful meaning of its silences: Out of some sullen monstrous vast arisen, Out of an abysmal deep of grief and fear Imagined by some blind regardless self, A consciousness of being without its joy, Empty of thought, incapable of bliss, That felt life blank and nowhere found a soul, A voice to the dumb anguish of the heart Conveyed a stark sense of unspoken words; In her own depths she heard the unuttered thought That made unreal the world and all life meant. "Who art thou who claim'st thy crown or separate birth, The illusion of thy soul's reality And personal godhead on an ignorant globe In the animal body of imperfect man? Hope not to be happy in a world of pain And dream not, listening to the unspoken Word And dazzled by the inexpressible Ray, Transcending the mute Superconscient's realm

To give a body to the Unknowable, Or for a sanction to thy heart's delight To burden with bliss the silent still Supreme, Profaning its bare and formless sanctity, Or call into thy chamber the Divine And sit with God tasting a human joy. I have created all, all I devour; I am Death and the dark terrible Mother of life, I am Kali black and naked in the world, I am Maya and the universe is my cheat. I lay waste human happiness with my breath And slay the will to live, the joy to be That all may pass back into nothingness And only abide the eternal and absolute. For only the blank Eternal can be true. All else is shadow and flash in Mind's bright-glass, Mind, hollow mirror in which Ignorance sees A splendid figure of its own false Self And dreams it sees a glorious solid world. O soul, inventor of man's thoughts and hopes, Thyself the invention of the moments' stream, Illusion's centre or subtle apex point, At last know thyself, from vain existence cease." A shadow of the negating Absolute, The intolerant Darkness travelled surging past And ebbed in her the formidable Voice. It left behind her inner world laid waste: A barren silence weighed upon her heart, Her kingdom of delight was there no more; Only her soul remained, its emptied stage, Awaiting the unknown eternal Will. Then from the heights a greater Voice came down, The Word that touches the heart and finds the soul, The voice of Light after the voice of Night: The cry of the Abyss drew Heaven's reply, A might of storm chased by the might of the Sun: "O Soul, bare not thy kingdom to the foe; Consent to hide thy royalty of bliss Lest Time and Fate find out its avenues And beat with thunderous knock upon thy gates.

Hide whilst thou canst thy treasure of separate self Behind the luminous rampart of thy depths Till of a vaster empire it grows part. But not for self alone the self is won: Content abide not with one conquered realm; Adventure all to make the whole world thine, To break into greater kingdoms turn thy force. Fear not to be nothing that thou mayst be all; Assent to the emptiness of the Supreme That all in thee may reach its absolute. Accept to be small and human on the earth, Interrupting thy new-born divinity, That man may find his utter self in God. If for thy own sake only thou hast come, An immortal spirit into the mortal's world, To found thy luminous kingdom in God's dark, In the Inconscient's realm one shining star, One door in the Ignorance opened upon light, Why hadst thou any need to come at all? Thou hast come down into a struggling world To aid a blind and suffering mortal race, To open to Light the eyes that could not see, To bring down bliss into the heart of grief, To make thy life a bridge twixt earth and heaven; If thou wouldst save the toiling universe, The vast universal suffering feel as thine: Thou must bear the sorrow that thou claim'st to heal; The day-bringer must walk in darkest night. He who would save the world must share its pain. If he knows not grief, how shall he find grief's cure? If far he walks above mortality's head, How shall the mortal reach that too high path? If one of theirs they see scale heaven's peaks, Men then can hope to learn that titan climb. God must be born on earth and be as man That man being human may grow even as God. He who would save the world must be one with the world, All suffering things contain in his heart's space And bear the grief and joy of all that lives. His soul must be wider than the universe

And feel eternity as its very stuff, Rejecting the moment's personality, Know itself older than the birth of Time. Creation an incident in its consciousness, Arcturus and Belphegor grains of fire Circling in a corner of its boundless self, The world's destruction a small transient storm In the calm infinity it has become. If thou wouldst a little loosen the vast chain, Draw back from the world that the Idea has made, Thy mind's selection from the Infinite, Thy senses' gloss on the Infinitesimal's dance, Then shalt thou know how the great bondage came. Banish all thought from thee and be God's void. Then shalt thou uncover the Unknowable And the Superconscient conscious grow on thy tops; Infinity's vision through thy gaze shall pierce, Thou shalt look into the eyes of the Unknown; Find the hid Truth in things seen null and false, Behind things known discover Mystery's rear. Thou shalt be one with God's bare reality And the miraculous world he has become And the diviner miracle still to be When Nature who is now unconscious God Translucent grows to the Eternal's light, Her seeing his sight, her walk his steps of power And life is filled with a spiritual joy And Matter is the Spirit's willing bride. Consent to be nothing and none, dissolve Time's work, Cast off thy mind, step back from form and name. Annul thyself that only God may be."

Thus spoke the mighty and uplifting Voice,
And Savitri heard; she bowed her head and mused
Plunging her deep regard into herself
In her soul's privacy in the silent Night.
Aloof and standing back detached and calm,
A witness of the drama of herself,
A student of her own interior scene,
She watched the passion and the toil of life

And heard in the crowded thoroughfares of mind The unceasing tread and passage of her thoughts. All she allowed to rise that chose to stir; Calling, compelling nought, forbidding nought, She left all to the process formed in Time And the free initiative of Nature's will. Thus following the complex human play She heard the prompter's voice behind the scenes, Perceived the original libretto's set And the organ theme of the composer Force. All she beheld that surges from man's depths, The animal instincts prowling mid life's trees, The impulses that whisper to the heart And passion's thunder-chase sweeping the nerves; She saw the Powers that stare from the Abyss And the wordless Light that liberates the soul. But most her gaze pursued the birth of thought. Affranchised from the look of surface mind She paused not to survey the official case, The issue of forms from the office of the brain, Its factory of thought-sounds and soundless words And voices stored within unheard by men, Its mint and treasury of shining coin. These were but counters in mind's symbol game, A gramophone's discs, a reproduction's film, A list of signs, a cipher and a code. In our unseen subtle body thought is born Or there it enters from the cosmic field. Oft from her soul stepped out a naked thought Luminous with mysteried lips and wonderful eyes; Or from her heart emerged some burning face And looked for life and love and passionate truth, Aspired to heaven or embraced the world Or led the fancy like a fleeting moon Across the dull sky of man's common days, Amidst the doubtful certitudes of earth's lore, To the celestial beauty of faith gave form As if at flower-prints in a dingy room Laughed in a golden vase one living rose. A thaumaturgist sat in her heart's deep,

Compelled the forward stride, the upward look, Till wonder leapt into the illumined breast And life grew marvellous with transfiguring hope. A seeing will pondered between the brows: Thoughts, glistening Angels stood behind the brain In flashing armour, folding hands of prayer, And poured heaven's rays into the earthly form. Imaginations flamed up from her breast, Unearthly beauty, touches of surpassing joy And plans of miracle, dreams of delight: Around her navel lotus clustering close Her large sensations of the teeming worlds Streamed their dumb movements of the unformed Idea; Invading the small sensitive flower of the throat They brought their mute, unuttered resonances To kindle the figures of a heavenly speech. Below, desires formed their wordless wish, And longings of physical sweetness and ecstasy Translated into the accents of a cry Their grasp on objects and their clasp on souls. Her body's thoughts climbed from her conscious limbs And carried their yearnings to its mystic crown Where Nature's murmurs meet the Ineffable. But for the mortal prisoned in outward mind All must present their passports at its door; Disguised they must don the official cap and mask Or pass as manufactures of the brain, Unknown their secret truth and hidden source. Only to the inner mind they speak direct, Put on a body and assume a voice, Their passage seen, their message heard and known, Their birthplace and their natal mark revealed, And stand confessed to an immortal's sight, Our nature's messengers to the witness soul. Impenetrable, withheld from mortal sense, The inner chambers of the spirit's house Disclosed to her their happenings and their guests; Eyes looked through crevices in the invisible wall And through the secrecy of the unseen doors There came into mind's little frontal room

Thoughts that enlarged our limited human range, Lifted the ideal's half-quenched or sinking torch Or peered through the finite at the infinite. A sight opened upon the invisible And sensed the shapes that mortal eyes see not, The sounds that mortal listening cannot hear, The blissful sweetness of the intangible's touch, The objects that to us are empty air Are there the stuff of daily experience And the common pabulum of sense and thought. The beings of the subtle realms appeared And scenes concealed behind our earthly scene; She saw the life of remote continents And distance deafen not to voices far: She felt the movements crossing unknown minds; The past's events occurred before her eyes. The great world's thoughts were part of her own thoughts, The feelings dumb for ever and unshared, The ideas that never found an utterance. The dim subconscient's incoherent hints Laid bare a meaning twisted deep and strange, The bizarre secret of their grumbling speech, Their links with underlying reality. The unseen grew visible and audible: Thoughts leaped down from a superconscient field Like eagles swooping from a viewless peak, Thoughts gleamed up from the screened subliminal depths Like golden fishes from a hidden sea. This world is a vast unbroken totality, A deep solidarity joins its contrary powers. God's summits look back on the mute Abyss. So man evolving to divinest heights Colloques still with the animal and the Djinn; The human godhead with star-gazer eyes Lives still in one house with the primal beast. The high meets the low, all is a single plan. So she beheld the many births of thought, If births can be of what eternal is: For the Eternal's powers are like himself, Timeless in the Timeless, in Time ever born.

This too she saw that all in outer mind Is made, not born, a product perishable, Forged in the body's factory by earth-force. This mind is a dynamic small machine Producing ceaselessly till it wears out, With raw material drawn from the outside world, The patterns sketched out by an artist God. Often our thoughts are finished cosmic wares Admitted by a silent office gate And passed through the subconscient galleries, Then issued in Time's mart as private make. For now they bear the living person's stamp; A trick, a special hue claims them his own. All else is Nature's craft and this too hers. Our tasks are given, we are but instruments; Nothing is all our own that we create; The Power that acts in us is not our force: The genius too receives from some high fount Concealed in a supernal secrecy The work that gives him an immortal name. The word, the form, the charm, the glory and grace Are missioned sparks from a stupendous Fire; A sample from the laboratory of God Of which he holds the patent upon earth, Comes to him wrapt in golden coverings; He listens for Inspiration's postman knock And takes delivery of the priceless gift A little spoilt by the receiver mind Or mixed with the manufacture of his brain; When least defaced, then is it most divine. Although his ego claims the world for its use, Man is a dynamo for the cosmic work; Nature does most in him, God the high rest: Only his soul's acceptance is his own. This independent, once a power supreme, Self-born before the universe was made, Accepting cosmos, binds himself Nature's serf Till he becomes her freed man—or God's slave. This is the appearance in our mortal front; Our greater truth of being lies behind:

Our consciousness is cosmic and immense, But only when we break through Matter's wall In that spiritual vastness can we stand Where we can live the masters of our world, And mind is only a means and body a tool. For above the birth of body and of thought Our spirit's truth lives in the naked self And from that height, unbound, surveys the world. Out of the mind she rose to escape its law That it might sleep in some deep shadow of self Or fall silent in the silence of the Unseen. High she attained and stood from Nature free And saw creation's life from far above, Thence upon all she laid her sovereign will To dedicate it to God's timeless calm: Then all grew tranquil in her being's space, Only sometimes small thoughts arose and fell Like quiet waves upon a silent sea Or ripples passing over a lonely pool When a stray stone disturbs its dreaming rest. Yet the mind's factory had ceased to work, There was no sound of the dynamo's throb, There came no call from the still fields of life. Then even those stirrings rose in her no more; Her mind now seemed like a vast empty room Or like a peaceful landscape without sound. This men call quietude and prize as peace. But to her deeper sight all yet was there, Effervescing like a chaos under a lid; Feelings and thoughts cried out for word and act But found no response in the silenced brain: All was suppressed but nothing yet expunged; At every moment might explosion come. Then this too paused; the body seemed a stone. All now was a wide mighty vacancy, But still excluded from eternity's hush: For still was far the repose of the Absolute And the ocean silence of Infinity. Even now some thoughts could cross her solitude: These surged not from the depths or from within

. Cast up from formlessness to seek a form. Spoke not the body's need nor voiced mind's call. These seemed not born nor made in human Time. Children of cosmic nature from a far world, Idea's shapes in complete armour of words Posted like travellers in an alien space. Out of some far expanse they seemed to come As if carried on vast wings like large white sails, And with easy access reached the inner ear As though they used a natural privileged right To the high royal entries of the soul. As yet their path lay deep concealed in light. Then looking to know whence the intruders came She saw a spiritual immensity Pervading and encompassing the world-space As ether our transparent tangible air, And through it sailing tranquilly a thought. As smoothly glides a ship nearing its port, Ignorant of embargo and blockade, Confident of entrance and the visa's seal, It came to the silent city of the brain Towards its accustomed and expectant quay, But met a barring will, a blow of Force And sank vanishing in the immensity. After a long vacant pause another appeared And others one by one suddenly emerged, Mind's unexpected visitors from the unseen Like far-off sails upon a lonely sea. But soon that commerce failed, none reached mind's coast. Then all grew still, nothing moved any more: Immobile, self-rapt, timeless, solitary A silent spirit pervaded silent Space.

In that absolute stillness bare and formidable
There was glimpsed an all-negating Void supreme
That claimed its mystic Nihil's sovereign right
To cancel Nature and deny the soul.
Even the nude sense of self grew pale and thin:
Impersonal, signless, featureless, void of forms
A blank pure consciousness had replaced the mind.

Her spirit seemed the substance of a name, The world a pictured symbol drawn on self, A dream of images, a dream of sounds Built up the semblance of a universe Or lent to spirit the appearance of a world. This was self-seeing; in that intolerant hush No notion and no concept could take shape, There was no sense to frame the figure of things, A sheer self-sight was there, no thought arose. Emotion slept deep down in the still heart Or lay buried in a cemetery of peace: All feelings seemed quiescent, calm or dead, As if the heart-strings rent could work no more And joy and grief could never rise again. The heart beat on with an unconscious rhythm But no response came from it and no cry. Vain was the provocation of events; Nothing within answered an outside touch, No nerve was stirred and no reaction rose. Yet still her body saw and moved and spoke: It understood without the aid of thought, It said whatever needed to be said. It did whatever needed to be done. There was no person there behind the act. No mind that chose or passed the fitting word: All wrought like an unerring apt machine. As if continuing old habitual turns, And pushed by an old unexhausted force The engine did the work for which it was made: Her consciousness looked on and took no part; All it upheld, in nothing had a share. There was no strong initiator will: An incoherence crossing a firm void Slipped into an order of related chance. A pure perception was the only power That stood behind her action and her sight. If that retired, all objects would be extinct, Her private universe would cease to be, The house she had built with bricks of thought and sense In the beginning after the birth of Space.

This seeing was identical with the seen: It knew without knowledge all that could be known, It saw impartially the world go by, But in the same supreme unmoving glance Saw too its abysmal unreality. It watched the figure of the cosmic game, But the thought and inner life in forms seemed dead Abolished by her own collapse of thought: A hollow physical shell persisted still. All seemed a brilliant shadow of itself, A cosmic film of scenes and images: The enduring mass and outline of the hills Was a design sketched on a silent mind And held to a tremulous false solidity By constant beats of visionary sight; The forest with its emerald multitudes Clothed with its show of hues vague empty Space, A painting's colours hiding a surface void That flickered upon dissolution's edge; The blue heavens, an illusion of the eyes, Roofed in the mind's illusion of a world. The men who walked beneath an unreal sky Seemed mobile puppets out of cardboard cut And pushed by unseen hands across the soil Or moving pictures upon Fancy's film: There was no soul within, no power of life. The brain's vibrations that appear like thought, The nerve's brief answer to each contact's knock, The heart's quiverings felt as joy and grief and love Were twitchings of the body, their seeming self, That body forged from atoms and formed gas A manufactured lie of Maya's make, Its life a dream seen by the sleeping Void. The animals lone or trooping through the glades Fled like a passing vision of beauty and grace Imagined by some all-creating Eye. Yet something was there behind the fading scene; Wherever she turned, at whatsoever she looked, It was perceived, yet hid from mind and sight. The One only real shut itself from Space

And stood aloof from the idea of Time. Its truth escaped from shape and line and hue. All else grew unsubstantial, self-annulled, This only everlasting seemed and true, Yet nowhere dwelt, it was outside the hours. This only could justify the labour of sight, But sight could not define for it a form; This only could appease the unsatisfied ear But hearing listened in vain for a missing sound; This answered not the sense, called not to Mind. It met her as the uncaught inaudible Voice That speaks for ever from the Unknowable. It met her like an omnipresent point Pure of dimensions, unfixed, invisible, The single oneness of its multiplied beat Accentuating its sole eternity. It faced her as some vast Nought's immensity, An endless No to all that seems to be, An endless Yes to things ever unconceived And all that is unimagined and unthought, An eternal zero or untotalled Aught, A spaceless and a placeless Infinite. Yet eternity and infinity seemed but words Vainly affixed by mind's incompetence To its stupendous lone reality. The world is but a spark-burst from its light, All moments flashes from its Timelessness, All objects glimmerings of the Bodiless That disappear from Mind when That is seen. It held, as if a shield before its face, A consciousness that saw without a seer, The Truth where knowledge is not nor knower nor known, The Love enamoured of its own delight In which the Lover is not nor the Beloved Bringing their personal passion into the Vast, The Force omnipotent in quietude, The Bliss that none can ever hope to taste. It cancelled the convincing cheat of self; A truth in nothingness was its mighty clue. If all existence could renounce to be

And Being take refuge in Non-being's arms And Non-being could strike out its ciphered round, Some lustre of that Reality might appear. A formless liberation came on her. Once sepulchred alive in brain and flesh She had risen up from body, mind and life; She was no more a Person in a world. She had escaped into infinity. What once had been herself had disappeared; There was no frame of things, no figure of soul. A refugee from the domain of sense, Evading the necessity of thought, Delivered from Knowledge and from Ignorance And rescued from the true and the untrue. She shared the Superconscient's high retreat Beyond the self-born Word, the nude Idea, The first bare solid ground of consciousness; Beings were not there, existence had no place, There was no temptation of the joy to be. Unutterably effaced, no one and null, A vanishing vestige like a violet trace, A faint record merely of a self now past, She was a point in the unknowable. Only some last annulment now remained. Annihilation's vague indefinable step: A memory of being still was there And kept her separate from nothingness: She was in That but still became not That. This shadow of herself so close to nought Could be again self's point d'appui to live, Return out of the Inconceivable And be what some mysterious vast might choose. Even as the Unknowable decreed, She might be nought or new-become the All, Or if the omnipotent Nihil took a shape Emerge as someone and redeem the world. Even, she might learn what the mystic cipher held, This seeming exit or closed end of all Could be a blind tenebrous passage screened from sight, Her state the eclipsing shell of a darkened sun

On its secret way to the Ineffable. Even now her splendid being might flame back Out of the silence and the nullity, A gleaming portion of the All-Wonderful, A power of some all-affirming Absolute, A shining mirror of the eternal Truth To show to the One-in-all its manifest face, To the souls of men their deep identity. Or she might wake into God's quietude Beyond the cosmic day and cosmic night And rest appeased in his white eternity. But this was now unreal or remote Or covered in the mystic fathomless blank. In infinite Nothingness was the ultimate sign Or else the Real was the Unknowable. A lonely Absolute negated all: It effaced the ignorant world from its solitude And drowned the soul in its everlasting peace.

CANTO SEVEN¹

IN the little hermitage in the forest's heart, In the sunlight and the moonlight and the dark The daily human life went plodding on Even as before with its small unchanging works And its spare outward body of routine And happy quiet of ascetic peace. The old beauty smiled of the terrestrial scene; She too was her old gracious self to men. The Ancient Mother clutched her child to her breast Pressing her close in her environing arms. As if earth ever the same could for ever keep The living spirit and body in her clasp, As if death were not there nor end nor change. Accustomed only to read outward signs None saw aught new in her, none divined her state; They saw a person where was only God's vast, A still being or a mighty nothingness. To all she was the same perfect Savitri: A greatness and a sweemess and a light Poured out from her upon her little world. Life showed to all the same familiar face, Her acts followed the old unaltered round, She spoke the words that she was wont to speak And did the things that she had always done. Her eyes looked out on earth's unchanging face, Around her soul's muteness all moved as of old. A vacant consciousness watched from within Empty of all but bare Reality. There was no will behind the word and act, No thought formed in her brain to guide the speech:

¹ No title given by the Author

SAVITRÍ

An impersonal emptiness walked and spoke in her, Something perhaps unfelt, unseen, unknown Guarded the body for its future work, Or Nature moved in her old stream of force. Perhaps she bore made conscious in her breast The miraculous Nihil, origin of our souls And source and sum of the vast world's events, The womb and grave of thought, a cipher of God, A zero circle of being's totality. It used her speech and acted in her acts, It was beauty in her limbs, life in her breath; The original Mystery wore her human face. Thus was she lost within to separate self; Her mortal ego perished in God's night. Only a body was left, the ego's shell Afloat mid drift and foam of the world-sea, A sea of dream watched by a motionless sense In a figure of unreal reality. An impersonal foresight could already see,— In the unthinking knowledge of the spirit Even now it seemed nigh done, inevitable,— The individual die, the cosmos pass; These gone, the transcendental grew a myth, The Holy Ghost without the Father and Son, Or, a substratum of what once had been, Being that never willed to bear a world Restored to its original loneliness, Impassive, sole, silent, intangible. Yet all was not extinct in this deep loss; The being travelled not towards nothingness. There was some high surpassing Secrecy, And when she sat alone with Satyavan, Her moveless mind with his that searched and strove, In the hush of the profound and intimate night She turned to the face of a veiled voiceless Truth Hid in the dumb recesses of the heart Or waiting beyond the last peak climbed by Thought,-Unseen itself it sees the struggling world And prompts our quest, but cares not to be found,-Out of that distant Vast came a reply.

Something unknown, unreached, inscrutable Sent down the messages of its bodiless Light, Cast lightning flashes of a thought not ours, Crossing the immobile silence of her mind: In its might of irresponsible sovereignty It seized on speech to give those flamings shape, Made beat the heart of wisdom in a word And spoke immortal things through mortal lips. Or, listening to the sages of the woods, In question and in answer broke from her High strange revealings impossible to men, Something or someone secret and remote Took hold of her body for his mystic use. Her mouth was seized to channel ineffable truths, Knowledge unthinkable found an utterance. Astonished by a new enlightenment, Invaded by a streak of the Absolute, They marvelled at her, for she seemed to know What they had only glimpsed at times afar. These thoughts were formed not in her listening brain, Her vacant heart was like a stringless harp; Impassive the body claimed not its own voice, But let the luminous greatness through it pass. A dual Power at being's occult poles Still acted, nameless and invisible: Her divine emptiness was their instrument. Inconscient Nature dealt with the world it had made, And using still the body's instruments Slipped through the conscious void she had become: The superconscient Mystery through that Void Missioned its word to touch the thoughts of men. As yet this great impersonal speech was rare. But now the unmoving wide spiritual space In which her mind survived tranquil and bare, Admitted a traveller from the cosmic breadths: A thought came through draped as an outer voice. It called not for the witness of the mind, It spoke not to the hushed receiving heart; It came direct to the pure perception's seat, An only centre now of consciousness,

If centre could be where all seemed only space; No more shut in by body's walls and gates, Her being a circle without circumference Already now surpassed all cosmic bounds And more and more spread into infinity. This being was its own unbounded world, A world without form or feature or circumstance. It had no ground, no wall, no roof of thought, Yet saw itself and looked on all around In a silence motionless and illimitable. There was no person there, no centred mind, No seat of feeling on which beat events Or objects wrought and shaped reaction's stress. There was no motion in this inner world, All was a still and even infinity. In her the Unseen, the Unknown waited his hour.

But now she sat by sleeping Satyavan¹ Awake within, and the enormous Night Surrounded her with the Unknowable's vast. A voice began to speak from her own heart That was not hers, yet mastered thought and sense. As it spoke all changed within her and without; All was, all lived; she felt all being one; The world of unreality ceased to be: There was no more a universe built by mind, Convicted as a structure or a sign; A spirit, a being saw created things And cast itself into unnumbered forms And was what it saw and made; all now became An evidence of one stupendous truth, A Truth in which negation had no place, A being and a living consciousness, A stark and absolute Reality. There the unreal could not find a place, The sense of unreality was slain: There all was conscious, made of the Infinite, All had a substance of Eternity.

¹ Alternative version

Yet this was the same Indecipherable; It seemed to cast from it universe like a dream Vanishing for ever into an original Void. But this was no more some vague ubiquitous point Or a cipher of vastness in unreal Nought. It was the same but now no more seemed far To the living clasp of her recovered soul. It was her self, it was the self of all, It was the reality of existing things, It was the consciousness of all that lived And felt and saw; it was Timelessness and Time, It was the Bliss of formlessness and form. It was all Love and the one Beloved's arms, It was sight and thought in one all-seeing Mind, It was joy of being on the peaks of God. She passed beyond Time into eternity, Slipped out of space and became the Infinite; Her being rose into unreachable heights And found no end of its journey in the Self. It plunged into the unfathomable deeps And found no end to the silent mystery That held all world within one lonely breast, Yet harboured all creation's multitudes. She was all vastness and one measureless point, She was a height beyond heights, a depth beyond depths, She lived in the everlasting and was all That harbours death and bears the wheeling hours. All contraries were true in one huge spirit Surpassing measure, change and circumstance. An individual, one with cosmic self In the heart of the Transcendent's miracle And the secret of World-personality Was the creator and the lord of all. Mind was a single innumerable look Upon himself and all that he became, Life was his drama and the Vast a stage, The universe was his body, God its soul. All was one single immense reality, All its innumerable phenomenon.

Her spirit saw the world as living God; It saw the One and knew that all was He. She knew him as the Absolute's self-space, One with her self and ground of all things here In which the world wanders seeking for the Truth Guarded behind its face of ignorance: She followed him through the march of endless Time. All Nature's happenings were events in her, The heart-beats of the cosmos were her own, All beings thought and felt and moved in her; She inhabited the vastness of the world, Its distances were her nature's boundaries, Its closenesses her own life's intimacies. Her mind became familiar with its mind, Its body was her body's larger frame In which she lived and knew herself in it One, multitudinous in its multitudes. She was a single being, yet all things; The world was her spirit's wide circumference, The thoughts of others were her intimates, Their feelings close to her universal heart, Their bodies her many bodies kin to her; She was no more herself but all the world. Out of the infinitudes all came to her, Into the infinitudes sentient she spread, Infinity was her own natural home. Nowhere she dwelt, her spirit was everywhere, The distant constellations wheeled round her; Earth saw her born, all worlds were her colonies, The greater worlds of life and mind were hers; All Nature reproduced her in its lines, Its movements were large copies of her own. She was the single self of all these selves, She was in them and they were all in her. This first was an immense identity In which her own identity was lost: What seemed herself was an image of the Whole. She was a subconscient life of tree and flower, The outbreak of the honied buds of spring; She burned in the passion and splendour of the rose,

She was the red heart of the passion flower,
The dream-white of the lotus in its pool.
Out of subconscient life she climbed to mind,
She was thought and the passion of the world's heart,
She was the godhead hid in the heart of man,
She was the climbing of his soul to God.
The cosmos flowered in her, she was its bed.
She was Time and the dreams of God in Time;
She was Space and the wideness of his days.
From this she rose where Time and Space were not;
The superconscient was her native air,
Infinity was her movement's natural space;
Eternity looked out from her on Time.

END OF BOOK SEVEN

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

BOOK EIGHT

The Book of Death

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

CANTO THREE*

DEATH IN THE FOREST

NOW it was Lere in this great golden dawn By her still sleeping husband lain she gazed Into her past as one about to die Looks back upon the sunlit fields of life Where he too ran and sported with the rest, Lifting his head above the huge dark stream Into whose depths he must for ever plunge. All she had been and done she lived again. The whole year in a swift and eddying race Of memories swept through her and fled away Into the irrecoverable past. Then silently she rose and, service done, Bowed down to the great goddess simply carved By Satyavan upon a forest stone. What prayer she breathed her soul and Doorga knew. Perhaps she felt in the dim forest huge The infinite Mother watching over her child, Perhaps the shrouded Voice spoke some still word. At last she came to the pale mother queen. She spoke but with guarded lips and tranquil face As some stray word or some betraying look Should let pass into the mother's unknowing breast Slaving all happiness and need to live A dire foreknowledge of the grief to come. Only the needed utterance passage found: All else she pressed back into her anguished heart And forced upon her speech an outward peace:

^{*} This Book was not completed. This Canto which the author named Canto III was compiled by him from his original version and rewritten at places.

"One year that I have lived with Satyavan Here on the emerald edge of the vast woods, In the iron ring of the enormous peaks Under the blue rifts of the forest sky, I have not gone into the silences Of this great woodland that enringed my thoughts With mystery, nor in its green miracles Wandered, but this small clearing was my world. Now has a strong desire seized all my heart To go with Satyavan holding his hand Into the life that he has loved and touch Herbs he has trod and know the forest flowers And hear at ease the birds and the scurrying life That starts and ceases, rich far rustle of boughs And all the mystic whispering of the woods. Release me now and let my heart have rest." She answered: "Do as thy wise mind desires, O calm child-sovereign with the eyes that rule. I hold thee for a strong goddess who has come Pitying our barren days; so dost thou serve Even as a slave might, yet art thou beyond All that thou doest, all our minds conceive, Like the strong sun that serves earth from above." Then the doomed husband and the woman who knew Went with linked hands into that solemn world Where beauty and grandeur and unspoken dream, Where Nature's mystic silence could be felt Communing with the secrecy of God. Beside her Satyavan walked full of joy, Because she moved with him through his green haunts: He showed her all the forest's riches, flowers Innumerable of every odour and hue And soft thick clinging creepers red and green And strange rich-plumaged birds, to every cry That haunted sweetly distant boughs, replied With the shrill singer's name more sweetly called. He spoke of all the things he loved: they were His boyhood's comrades and his playfellows, Coevals and companions of his life Here in this world whose every mood he knew:

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS **BOOK VIII CANTO III**

Their thoughts which to the common mind are blank He shared, to every wild emotion felt An answer. Deeply she listened, but to hear The voice that soon would cease from tender words And treasure its sweet cadences beloved For lonely memory when none by her walked And the beloved voice could speak no more. But little dwelt her mind upon their sense; Of death, not life she thought or life's lone end. Love in her bosom hurt with jagged edges Of anguish meaned at every step with pain Crying, "Now, now perhaps his voice will cease For ever." Even by some vague touch oppressed. Sometimes her eyes looked round as if their orbs Might see the dim and dreadful god's approach. But Satyavan had paused. He meant to finish His labour here that happy, linked, uncaring They two might wander free in the green deep Primeval mystery of the forest's heart. Wordless but near she watched, no turn to lose Of the bright face and body which she loved. Her life was now in seconds, not in hours, And every moment she economised Like a pale merchant leaned above his store. The miser of his poor remaining gold. But Satyavan wielded a joyous axe. He sang high snatches of a sage's chant That pealed of conquered death and demons slain, And sometimes paused to cry to her sweet speech Of love and mockery tenderer than love: She like a pantheress leaped upon his words And carried them into her cavern heart. But as he worked, his doom upon him came. The violent and hungry hounds of pain Travelled through his body biting as they passed Silently, and all his suffering breath besieged Strove to rend life's strong heart-cords and be free. Then helped, as if a beast had left its prey, A moment in a wave of rich relief Reborn to strength and happy ease he stood

Rejoicing and resumed his confident toil But with less seeing strokes. Now the great Woodsman Hewed at him and his labour ceased: lifting His arm he flung away the poignant axe Far from him like an instrument of pain. She came to him in silent anguish and clasped, And he cried to her, "Savitri, a pang Cleaves through my head and breast as if the axe Were piercing it and not the living branch. Such agony rends me as the tree must feel When it is sundered and must lose its life. Awhile let me lay my head upon thy lap And guard me with thy hands from evil fate: Perhaps because thou touchest, death may pass." Then Savitri sat under branches wide, Cool, green against the sun, not the hurt tree Which his keen axe had cloven,—that she shunned; But leaned beneath a fortunate kingly trunk She guarded him in her bosom and strove to soothe His anguished brow and body with her hands. All grief and fear were dead within her now And a great calm had fallen. The wish to lessen His suffering, the impulse that opposes pain Were the one mortal feeling left. It passed: Griefless and strong she waited like the gods. But now his sweet familiar hue was changed Into a tarnished greyness and his eyes Dimmed over, forsaken of the clear light she loved. Only the dull and physical mind was left, Vacant of the bright spirit's luminous gaze. But once before it faded wholly back, He cried out in a clinging last despair, "Savitri, Savitri, O Savitri, Lean down, my soul, and kiss me while I die." And even as her pallid lips pressed his, His failed, losing last sweetness of response; His cheek pressed down her golden arm. She sought His mouth still with her living mouth, as if She could persuade his soul back with her kiss; Then grew aware they were no more alone.

BOOK VIII CANTO III

Something had come there conscious, vast and dire. Near her she felt a silent shade immense Chilling the noon with darkness for its back. An awful hush had fallen upon the place: There was no cry of birds, no voice of beasts. A terror and an anguish filled the world, As if annihilation's mystery Had taken a sensible form. A cosmic mind Looked out on all from formidable eyes Contemning all with his unbearable gaze And with immortal lips and a vast brow It saw in its immense destroying thought All things and beings as a pitiful dream, Rejecting with calm disdain Nature's delight. The wordless meaning of its deep regard Voicing the unreality of things And life that would be for ever but never was And its brief and vain recurrence without cease, As if from a Silence without form or name The Shadow of a remote uncaring god Doomed to his Naught illusory universe, Cancelling its show of idea and act in Time And its imitation of eternity. She knew that visible Death was standing there And Satyavan had passed from her embrace.

END OF BOOK EIGHT

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

PART THREE

(Books IX-XII)

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

BOOK NINE The Book of Eternal Night

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

CANTO ONE

TOWARDS THE BLACK VOID

SO was she left alone in the huge wood, Surrounded by a dim unthinking world, Her husband's corpse on her forsaken breast. She measured not her loss with helpless thoughts, Nor rent with tears the marble seals of pain: She rose not yet to face the dreadful god. Over the body she loved her soul leaned out In a great stillness without stir or voice, As if her mind had died with Satvavan. But still the human heart in her beat on. Aware still of his being near to hers, Closely she clasped to her the mute lifeless form As though to guard the oneness they had been And keep the spirit still within the frame. Then suddenly there came on her the change Which in tremendous moments of our lives Can overtake sometimes the human soul And hold it up towards its luminous source. The veil is torn, the thinker is no more: Only the spirit sees and all is known. Then a calm Power seated above our brows Is seen, unshaken by our thoughts and deeds, Its stillness bears the voices of the world: Immobile, it moves Nature, looks on life. It shapes immutably its far-seen ends; Untouched and tranquil amid error and tears And measureless above our striving wills, Its gaze controls the turbulent whirl of things. To mate with the Glory it sees, the spirit grows: The voice of life is tuned to infinite sounds,

The moments on great wings of lightning come And godlike thoughts surprise the mind of earth. Into the soul's splendour and intensity A crescent of miraculous birth is tossed. Whose horn of mystery floats in a bright void As into a heaven of strength and silence, thought Is ravished; all this living mortal clay Is seized and in a swift and fiery flood Of touches shaped by a Harmonist unseen. A new sight comes, new voices in us form A body of the music of the gods. Immortal yearnings without name leap down, Large quiverings of godhead seeking run And weave upon a puissant field of calm A high and lonely ecstasy of will. This in a moment's depths was born in her. Now to the limitless gaze disclosed that sees Things barred from human thinking's earthly lids, The Spirit who had hidden in nature soared Out of his luminous nest within the worlds. Like a vast fire it climbed the skies of night. Thus were the cords of self-oblivion torn. Like one who looks up to far heights she saw, Ancient and strong as on a windless summit Above her where she had worked in her lone mind Labouring apart in a sole tower of self. The source of all which she had seemed or wrought. A power projected into cosmic space, A slow embodiment of the aeonic will, A starry fragment of the eternal Truth, The passionate instrument of an unmoved Power. A Presence was there that filled the listening world, A central All assumed her boundless life. A sovereignty, a silence and a swiftness, One brooded over abysses who was she. As in a choric robe of unheard sounds A force descended trailing endless lights; Linking Time's seconds to Infinity, Illimitably it girt the earth and her: It sank into her soul and she was changed.

BOOK IX CANTO I

Then like a thought fulfilled by some great word That mightiness assumed a symbol form; Her being's spaces quivered with its touch, It covered her as with immortal wings; On its lips the curve of the unuttered Truth, A halo of Wisdom's lightnings for its crown, It entered the mystic lotus in her head, A thousand-petalled home of power and light. Immortal leader of her mortality, Doer of her works and fountain of her words, Invulnerable bŷ Time, omnipotent, It stood above her calm, immobile, mute.

All in her mated with that mighty hour, As if the last remnant had been slain by Death Of the humanity that once was hers. Assuming a spiritual wide control, Making life's sea a mirror of heaven's sky, The young divinity in her earthly limbs Filled with celestial strength her mortal part. Over was the haunted pain, the rending fear: Her grief had passed away, her mind was still, Her heart beat quietly with a sovereign force. There came a freedom from the heart-strings' clutch, Now all her acts sprang from a godhead's calm. Calmly she laid upon the forest soil The dead who still reposed upon her breast And bore to turn away from the dead form: Sole now she rose to meet the dreadful god. That mightier spirit turned its mastering gaze On life and things, inheritor of a work Left to it unfinished from her halting past, When yet the mind, a passionate learner, toiled And ill-shaped instruments were crudely moved. Transcended now was the poor human rule; A sovereign power was there, a godlike will. A moment yet she lingered motionless And looked down on the dead man at her feet: Then like a tree recovering from a wind She raised her noble head; fronting her gaze

Something stood there, unearthly, sombre, grand, A limitless denial of all being That wore the terror and wonder of a shape. In its appalling eyes the tenebrous Form Bore the deep pity of destroying gods. A sorrowful irony curved the dreadful lips That speak the word of doom. Eternal Night, In the dire beauty of an immortal face, Pitying arose, receiving all that lives For ever into its fathomless heart, refuge Of creatures from their anguish and world-pain. His shape was nothingness made real, his limbs Were monuments of transience and beneath Brows of unwearying calm large godlike lids Silent beheld the writhing serpent, life. Unmoved their timeless wide unchanging gaze Had seen the unprofitable cycles pass, Survived the passing of unnumbered stars And sheltered still the same immutable orbs. The two opposed each other with their eyes, Woman and universal god: around her, Piling their void unbearable loneliness Upon her mighty uncompanioned soul, Many inhuman solitudes came close. Vacant eternities forbidding hope Laid upon her their huge and lifeless look, And to her ears silencing earthly sounds, A sad and formidable voice arose Which seemed the whole adverse world's. "Unclasp", it cried, "Thy passionate influence and relax, O slave Of Nature, changing tool of changeless Law. Who vainly writhst rebellion to my yoke, Thy elemental grasp; weep and forget. Entomb thy passion in its living grave. Leave now the once-loved spirit's abandoned robe: Pass lonely back to thy vain life on earth." It ceased, she moved not and it spoke again, Lowering its mighty key to human chords,— Yet a dread cry behind the uttered sounds, Echoing all sadness and immortal scorn,

BOOK IX CANTO I

Moaned like a hunger of far wandering waves. "Wilt thou for ever keep thy passionate hold, Thyself, a creature doomed like him to pass, Denying his soul death's calm and silent rest? Relax thy grasp; this body is earth's and thine, His spirit now belongs to a greater power. Woman, thy husband suffers." Savitri Drew back her heart's force that clasped his body still Where from her lap renounced on the smooth grass Softly it lay, as often before in sleep When from their couch she rose in the white dawn Called by her daily tasks: now too as if called She rose and stood gathered in lonely strength, Like one who drops his mantle for a race And waits the signal, motionlessly swift. She knew not to what course: her spirit above On the crypt-summit of her secret form Like one left sentinel on a mountain crest. A fiery-footed splendour puissant-winged Watched flaming-silent with her voiceless soul Like a still sail upon a windless sea. White passionless it rode, an anchored might. Waiting what far-ridged impulse should arise Out of the eternal depths and cast its surge. Then Death, the king, leaned boundless down, as leans Night over tired lands when evening pales And fading gleams break down the horizon's walls, Nor yet the dusk grows mystic with the moon. The dim and awful godhead rose erect From his brief stooping to his touch on earth, And like a dream that wakes out of a dream, Forsaking the poor mould of that dead clay, Another luminous Satyavan arose, Starting upright from the recumbent earth As if someone over viewless borders stepped Emerging on the edge of unseen worlds. In the earth's day the silent marvel stood Between the mortal woman and the god. Such seemed he as if one departed came Wearing the light of a celestial shape

Splendidly alien to the mortal air. The mind sought things long loved and fell back foiled From unfamiliar hues, beheld yet longed, By the sweet radiant form unsatisfied, Incredulous of its too bright hints of heaven; Too strange the brilliant phantasm to life's clasp Desiring the warm creations of the earth Reared in the ardour of material suns, The senses seized in vain a glorious shade: Only the spirit knew the spirit still, And the heart divined the old loved heart, though changed. Between two realms he stood, not wavering, But fixed in quiet strong expectancy, Like one who, sightless, listens for a command. So were they immobile on that earthly field, Powers not of earth, though one in human clay. On either side of one two spirits strove; Silence battled with silence, vast with vast. But now the impulse of the Path was felt Moving from the Silence that supports the stars To touch the confines of the visible world. Luminous he moved away; behind him Death Went slowly with his noiseless tread, as seen In dream-built fields a shadowy herdsman glides Behind some wanderer from his voiceless herds. And Savitri moved behind eternal Death. Her mortal pace was equalled with the god's. Wordless she travelled in her lover's steps. Planting her human feet where his had trod. Into the perilous silences beyond.

At first in a blind stress of woods she moved With strange inhuman paces on the soil, Journeying as if upon an unseen road. Around her on the green and imaged earth The flickering screen of forests ringed her steps. Its thick luxurious obstacle of boughs Besieged her body pressing dimly through In a rich realm of whispers palpable, And all the murmurous beauty of the leaves

BOOK IX CANTO I

Rippled around her like an emerald robe. But more and more this grew an alien sound, And her old intimate body seemed to her A burden which her being remotely bore. Herself lived far in some uplifted scene Where to the trance-chained vision of pursuit, Sole presences in a high spaceless dream, The luminous spirit glided stilly on And the great shadow travelled vague behind. Still with an amorous crowd of seeking hands Softly entreated by their old desires Her senses felt earth's close and gentle air Cling round them and in troubled branches knew Uncertain treadings of a faint-foot wind: She bore dim fragrances, far callings touched; The wild bird's voice and its winged rustle came As if a sigh from some forgotten world. Earth stood aloof, yet near: round her it wove Its sweetness and its greenness and delight, Its brilliance suave of well-loved vivid hues, Sunlight arriving to its golden noon, And the blue heavens and the caressing soil. The ancient Mother offered to her child Her simple world of kind familiar things. But now as if the body's sensuous hold Curbing the godhead of her infinite walk Had freed those spirits to their grander road Across some boundary's intangible bar, The silent god grew mighty and remote In other spaces and the soul she loved Lost its consenting nearness to her life. Into a deep and unfamiliar air Enormous, windless, without stir or sound They seemed to enlarge away, drawn by some wide Pale distance, from the warm control of earth And her grown far. Now, now they would escape. Then flaming from her body's nest, alarmed, Her violent spirit soared at Satyavan. Out mid the plunge of heaven-surrounded rocks So in a terror and a wrath divine

From her evrie streams against the ascending death. Indignant at its crouching point of steel. A fierce she-eagle threatened in her brood. Borne on a rush of puissance and a cry, Outwinging like a mass of golden fire. So on a spirit's flaming outrush borne She crossed the borders of dividing sense; Like pale discarded sheaths dropped dully down Her mortal members fell back from her soul. A moment of a secret body's sleep, Her trance knew not of sun or earth or world; Thought, time and death were absent from her grasp: She knew not self, forgotten was Savitri. All was the violent ocean of a will Where lived captive to an immense caress, Possessed in a supreme identity, Her aim, joy, origin, Satyavan alone. Her sovereign prisoned in her being's core, He beat there like a rhythmic heart,—herself But different still, one loved, enveloped, clasped, A treasure saved from the collapse of space. Around him nameless, infinite she surged, Her spirit fulfilled in his spirit, rich with all Time, As if Love's deathless moment had been found, A pearl within eternity's white shell. Then out of the engulfing sea of trance Her mind rose drenched to light streaming with hues Of vision and, awake once more to Time, Returned to shape the lineaments of things And live in borders of the seen and known. Onward the three still moved in her soul-scene. As if pacing through fragments of a dream, She seemed to travel on, a visioned shape, Imagining other musers like herself. By them imagined in their lonely sleep. Ungrasped, unreal, yet familiar, old, Like clefts of unsubstantial memory, Scenes often traversed, never lived in, fled Past her unheeding to forgotten goals. In voiceless regions they were travellers

BOOK IX CANTO I

Alone in a new world where souls were not. But only living moods. A strange, hushed, weird Country was round them, strange far skies above. A doubting space where dreaming objects lived Within themselves their own unchanged idea. Weird were the grasses, weird the treeless plains, Weird ran the road which like fear hastening Towards that of which it has most terror, passed Phantasmal between pillared conscious rocks Sombre and high, gates brooding, whose stone thoughts Lost their huge sense beyond in giant night. Enigma of the Inconscient's sculptural sleep, Symbols of the approach to darkness old And monuments of her titanic reign, Opening to depths like dumb appalling jaws That wait a traveller down a haunted path Attracted to a mystery that slays, They watched across her road, cruel and still; Sentinels they stood of dumb Necessity, Mute heads of vigilant and sullen gloom, Carved muzzle of a dim enormous world. Then to that chill sere heavy line arrived Where his feet touched the shadowy marches' brink, Turning arrested luminous Satyavan Looked back with his wonderful eyes at Savitri. But Death pealed forth his vast abysmal cry: "O mortal, turn back to thy transient kind; Aspire not to accompany Death to his home, As if thy breath could live where Time must die. Think not thy mind-born passion strength from heaven To uplift thy spirit from its earthly base And, breaking out from the material cage, To upbuoy thy feet of dream in groundless Nought And bear thee through the pathless infinite. Only in human limits man lives safe. Trust not in the unreal Lords of Time, Immortal deeming this image of thyself Which they have built on a dream's floating ground. Let not the dreadful goddess move thy soul To enlarge thy vehement trespass into worlds

Where it shall perish like a helpless thought. Know the cold term-stones of thy hopes in life. Armed vainly with the Idea's borrowed might Dare not to outstep man's bound and measured force. Ignorant and stumbling, in brief boundaries pent, He crowns himself the world's mock sovereign Tormenting Nature with the works of Mind. O sleeper dreaming of divinity, Wake trembling mid the indifferent silences In which thy few weak chords of being die. Impermanent creatures, sorrowful foam of Time, Your transient loves bind not the eternal gods." The dread voice ebbed in the consenting hush Which seemed to close upon it, wide, intense, A wordless sanction from the jaws of Night. The Woman answered not. Her high nude soul, Stripped of the girdle of mortality, Against fixed destiny and the grooves of law Stood up in its sheer will a primal force. Still like a statue on its pedestal, Lone in the silence and to vastness bared, Against midnight's dumb abysses piled in front A columned shaft of fire and light she rose.

CANTO TWO

THE JOURNEY IN ETERNAL NIGHT AND THE VOICE OF THE DARKNESS

A WHILE on the chill dreadful edge of Night All stood as if a world were doomed to die And waited on the eternal silence' brink. Heaven leaned towards them like a cloudy brow Of menace through the dim and voiceless hush. As thoughts stand mute on a despairing verge Where the last depths plunge into nothingness And the last dreams must end, they paused; in their front Were glooms like shadowy wings, behind them pale The lifeless evening was a dead man's gaze. Hungry beyond, the night desired her soul. But still in its lone niche of templed strength Motionless, her flame-bright spirit, mute, erect, Burned like a torch-fire from a windowed room Pointing against the darkness' sombre breast. The Woman first affronted the Abyss Daring to journey through the eternal Night. Armoured with light she advanced her foot to plunge Into the dread and hueless vacancy; Immortal, unappalled her spirit faced The danger of the ruthless eyeless waste. Against night's inky ground they stirred, moulding Mysterious motion on her human tread, A swimming action and a drifting march Like figures moving before eyelids closed: All as in dreams went slipping, gliding on. The rock-gate's heavy walls were left behind; As if through passages of receding time The present and past into the Timeless lapsed;

Arrested upon dim adventure's brink, The future ended drowned in nothingness. Amid collapsing shapes they wound obscure; The fading vestibules of a tenebrous world Received them, where they seemed to move and yet Be still, nowhere advancing yet to pass, A dumb procession a dim picture bounds, Not conscious forms threading a real scene. A mystery of terror's boundlessness, Gathering its hungry strength the huge pitiless void Surrounded slowly with its soundless depths, And monstrous, cavernous, a shapeless throat Devoured her into its shadowy strangling mass, The fierce spiritual agony of a dream. A curtain of impenetrable dread, The darkness hung around her cage of sense As when the trees have turned to blotted shades And the last friendly glimmer fades away, Around a bullock in the forest tied By hunters closes in no empty night. The thought that strives in the world was here unmade; Its effort it renounced to live and know, Convinced at last that it had never been; It perished, all its dream of action done: This clotted cypher was its dark result. In the smothering stress of this stupendous Nought Mind could not think, breath could not breathe, the soul Could not remember or feel itself; it seemed A hollow gulf of sterile emptiness, A zero oblivious of the sum it closed, An abnegation of the Maker's joy Saved by no wide repose, no depth of peace. On all that claims here to be Truth and God And conscious self and the revealing Word And the creative rapture of the Mind And Love and Knowledge and heart's delight, there fell The immense refusal of the eternal No. As disappears a golden lamp in gloom Borne into distance from the eye's desire, Into the shadows vanished Savitri.

BOOK IX CANTO II

There was no course, no path, no end or goal: Visionless she moved amid insensible gulfs, Or drove through some great black unknowing Waste Or whirled in a dumb eddy of meeting winds Assembled by the titan hands of Chance. There was none with her in the dreadful Vast: She saw no more the vague tremendous god, Her eyes had lost their luminous Satyavan. Yet not for this her spirit failed, but held More deeply than the bounded senses can Which grasp externally and find to lose Its object loved. So when on earth they lived She had felt him straying through the glades, the glades A scene in her, its clefts her being's vistas Opening their secrets to his search and joy, Because to jealous sweetness in her heart Whatever happy space his cherished feet Preferred, must be at once her soul embracing His body, passioning dumbly to his tread. But now a silent gulf between them came And to abysmal loneliness she fell, Even from herself cast out, from love remote. Long hours, since long it seems when sluggish time Is measured by the throbs of the soul's pain, In an unreal darkness empty and drear She travelled treading on the corpse of life, Lost in a blindness of extinguished souls. Solitary in the anguish of the void She lived in spite of death, she conquered still: In vain her puissant being was oppressed: Her heavy long monotony of pain Tardily of its fierce self-torture tired. At first a faint inextinguishable gleam, Pale but immortal, flickered in the gloom As if a memory came to spirits dead, A memory that wished to live again, Dissolved from mind in Nature's natal sleep. It wandered like a lost ray of the moon Revealing to the night her soul of dread; Serpentine in the gleam the darkness lolled,

Its black hoods jewelled with the mystic glow; Its dull sleek folds shrank back and coiled and slid, As though they felt all light a cruel pain And suffered from the pale approach of hope. Night felt assailed her heavy sombre reign; The splendour of some bright eternity Threatened with this faint beam of wandering Truth Her empire of the everlasting Nought. Implacable in her intolerant strength And confident that she alone was true, She strove to stifle the frail dangerous rav: Aware of an all-negating immensity She reared her giant head of Nothingness, Her mouth of darkness swallowing all that is: She saw in herself the tenebrous Absolute. But still the light prevailed and still it grew, And Savitri to her lost self awoke: Her limbs refused the cold embrace of death, Her heart-beats triumphed in the grasp of pain; Her soul persisted claiming for its joy The soul of the beloved now seen no more. Before her in the stillness of the world Once more she heard the treading of a god, And out of the dumb darkness Satyavan, Her husband, grew into a luminous shade. Then a sound pealed through that dead monstrous realm: Vast like the surge in a tired swimmer's ears, Clamouring, a fatal iron-hearted roar, Death missioned to the night his lethal call. "This is my silent dark immensity, This is the home of everlasting Night. This is the secrecy of Nothingness Entombing the vanity of life's desires. Hast thou beheld thy source, O transient heart, And known from what the dream thou art was made? In this stark sincerity of nude emptiness Hopest thou still always to last and love?" The Woman answered not. Her spirit refused The voice of the Night that knew and Death that thought. In her beginningless infinity

BOOK IX CANTO II

Through her soul's reaches unconfined she gazed; She saw the undying fountains of her life, She knew herself eternal without birth. But still opposing her with endless night Death, the dire god, inflicted on her eyes The immortal calm of his tremendous gaze: "Although thou hast survived the unborn void Which never shall forgive, while Time endures, The primal violence that fashioned thought. Forcing the immobile Vast to suffer and live This sorrowful victory only hast thou won To live for a little without Satyayan. What shall the ancient goddess give to thee Who helps thy heart-beats? Only she prolongs The nothing dreamed existence and delays With the labour of living thy eternal sleep. A fragile miracle of thinking clay, Armed with illusions walks the child of Time. To fill the void around he feels and dreads. The void he came from and to which he goes, He magnifies his self and names it God. He calls the heavens to help his suffering hopes. He sees above him with a longing heart Bare spaces more unconscious than himself That have not even his privilege of mind And empty of all but their unreal blue And peoples them with bright and merciful powers. For the sea roars around him and earth quakes Beneath his steps, and fire is at his doors, And death prowls baying through the woods of life. Moved by the Presences with which he yearns, He offers in implacable shrines his soul And clothes all with the beauty of his dreams. The gods who watch the earth with sleepless eyes And guide its giant stumblings through the void, Have given to man the burden of his mind; In his unwilling heart they have lit their fires And sown in it incurable unrest. His mind is a hunter upon tracks unknown; Amusing Time with vain discovery,

He deepens with thought the mystery of his fate And turns to song his laughter and his tears. His mortality vexing with the immortal's dreams, Troubling his transience with the infinite's breath They gave him hungers which no food can fill; He is the cattle of the shepherd gods. His body the tether with which he is tied. They cast for fodder grief and hope and joy: His pasture ground they have fenced with Ignorance. Into his fragile undefended breast They have breathed a courage that is met by death, They have given a wisdom that is mocked by night, They have traced a journey that foresees no goal. Aimless man toils in an uncertain world Lulled by inconstant pauses of his pain, Scourged like a beast by the infinite desire, Bound to the chariot of the dreadful gods. But if thou still canst hope and still wouldst love, Return to thy body's shell they tie to earth, And with thy heart's little remnants try to live. Hope not to win back to thee Satyavan. Yet since thy strength deserves no trivial crown. Gifts I can give to soothe thy wounded life. The pacts which transient beings make with fate, And the wayside sweetness earth-bound hearts would pluck, These if thy will accepts make freely thine. Choose a life's hopes for thy deceiving prize," As ceased the ruthless and tremendous Voice. Unendingly there rose in Savitri Like moonlit ridges on a shuddering flood A stir of thoughts out of some silence born Across the sea of her dumb fathomless heart. At last she spoke; her voice was heard by Night: "I bow not to thee, O huge mask of Death, Black lie of night to the cowed soul of man, Unreal, inescapable end of things, Thou grim jest played with the immortal spirit. Conscious of immortality I walk. A victor spirit conscious of my force, Not as a suppliant to thy gates I came:

BOOK IX CANTO II

Unslain I have survived the clutch of Night. My first strong grief moves not my seated mind; My unwept tears have turned to pearls of strength: I have transformed my ill-shaped brittle clay Into the hardness of a statued soul. Now in the wrestling of the splendid gods My spirit shall be obstinate and strong Against the vast refusals of the world. I stoop not with the subject mob of minds Who run to glean with eager satisfied hands And pick from its mire mid many trampling feet Its scornful small concessions to the weak. Mine is the labour of the battling gods: Imposing on the slow reluctant years The flaming will that reigns beyond the stars, They lay the law of Mind on Matter's works And win the soul's wish from earth's inconscient force. First I demand whatever Satvavan, My husband, waking in the forest's charm Out of his long pure childhood's lonely dreams, Desired and had not for his beautiful life. Give, if thou must, or if thou canst, refuse." Death bowed his head in scornful cold assent, The builder of this dreamlike earth for man Who has mocked with vanity all gifts he gave. Uplifting his disastrous voice he spoke: "Indulgent to the dreams my touch shall break, I yield to his blind father's longing heart Kingdom and power and friends and greatness lost And royal trappings for his peaceful age, The pallid pomps of man's declining days, The silvered decadent glories of life's fall. To one who wiser grew by adverse fate, Goods I restore the deluded soul prefers To impersonal nothingness's bare sublime. The sensuous solace of the light I give To eyes which could have found a larger realm, A deeper vision in their fathomless night. For that this man desired and asked in vain While still he lived on earth and cherished hope.

Back from the grandeur of my perilous realms Go, mortal, to thy small permitted sphere! Hasten swift-footed, lest to slay thy life The great laws thou hast violated, moved, Open at last on thee their marble eyes." But Savitri answered the disdainful Shade: "World-spirit, I was thy equal spirit born. I am immortal in my mortality. I tremble not before the immobile gaze Of the unchanging marble hierarchies That look with the stone eyes of Law and Fate. My soul can meet them with its living fire. Out of thy shadow give me back again Into earth's flowering spaces Satyavan In the sweet transiency of human limbs To do with him my spirit's burning will. I will bear with him the ancient Mother's load, I will follow with him earth's path that leads to God. Else shall the eternal spaces open to me While round us strange horizons far recede, Travelling together the immense unknown. For I who have trod with him the tracts of Time, Can meet behind his steps whatever night Or unimaginable stupendous dawn Breaks on our spirits in the untrod Beyond. Wherever thou leadst his soul I shall pursue." But to her claim opposed, implacable, Insisting on the immutable Decree, Insisting on the immitigable Law And the insignificance of created things, Out of the rolling wastes of night there came Born from the enigma of the unknowable depths A voice of majesty and appalling scorn. As when the storm-haired Titan-striding sea Throws on a swimmer its tremendous laugh Remembering all the joy its waves had drowned, So from the darkness of the sovereign night Against the Woman's boundless heart arose The almighty cry of universal Death: "Hast thou god-wings or feet that tread my stars,

BOOK IX CANTO II

Frail creature with the courage that aspires, Forgetting thy bounds of thought, thy mortal role? Their orbs were coiled before thy soul was formed. I, Death, created them out of my void; All things I have built in them and I destroy. I made the worlds my net, each joy a mesh. A Hunger amorous of its suffering prey, Life that devours, my image see in things. Mortal, whose spirit is my wandering breath, Whose transience was imagined by my smile, Flee clutching thy poor gains to thy trembling breast Pierced by my pangs Time shall not soon appease. Blind slave of my deaf force whom I compel To sin that I may punish, to desire That I may scourge thee with despair and grief And thou come bleeding to me at the last, Thy nothingness recognised, my greatness known, Turn nor attempt forbidden happy fields Meant for the souls that can obey my law, Lest in their sombre shrines thy tread awake From their uneasy iron-hearted sleep The Furies who avenge fulfilled desire. Dread lest in skies where passion hoped to live, The Unknown's lightnings start and terrified, Lone, sobbing, hunted by the hounds of heaven, A wounded and forsaken soul, thou flee Through the long torture of the centuries, Nor many lives exhaust the tireless Wrath Hell cannot slake nor heaven's mercy assuage. I will take from thee the black eternal grip: Clasping in thy heart thy fate's exiguous doles Depart in peace, if peace for man is just." But Savitri answered meeting scorn with scorn, The mortal woman to the dreadful Lord: "Who is this God imagined by thy night, Contemptuously creating worlds disdained, Who made for vanity the brilliant stars? Not he who has reared his temple in my thoughts And made his sacred floor my human heart. My God is Will and triumphs in his paths,

My God is Love and sweetly suffers all. To him I have offered hope for sacrifice And gave my longings as a sacrament. Who shall prohibit or hedge in his course, The wonderful, the charioteer, the swift? A traveller of the million roads of life, His steps familiar with the lights of heaven Tread without pain the sword-paved courts of hell; There he descends to edge eternal joy. Love's golden wings have power to fan thy void: The eyes of love gaze starlike through death's night, The feet of love tread naked hardest worlds. He labours in the depths, exults on the heights; He shall remake thy universe, O Death." She spoke and for a while no voice replied, While still they travelled through the trackless night And still that gleam was like a pallid eye Troubling the darkness with its doubtful gaze. Then once more came a deep and perilous pause In that unreal journey through blind Nought; Once more a Thought, a Word in the void arose And Death made answer to the human soul: "What is thy hope? to what dost thou aspire? This is thy body's sweetest lure of bliss, Assailed by pain a frail precarious form, To please for a few years thy faltering sense With honey of physical longings and the heart's fire And a vain oneness seeking to embrace The brilliant idol of a fugitive hour. And thou, what art thou, soul, thou glorious dream Of brief emotions made and glittering thoughts, A thin dance of fireflies speeding through the night, A sparkling ferment in life's sunlit mire? Wilt thou claim immortality, O heart, Crying against the eternal witnesses That thou and he are endless powers and last? Death only lasts and the inconscient Void. I only am eternal and endure. I am the shapeless formidable Vast, I am the emptiness that men call Space,

BOOK IX CANTO II

I am a timeless Nothingness carrying all, I am the Illimitable, the mute Alone. I, Death, am He; there is no other God. All from my depths are born, they live by death; All to my depths return and are no more. I have made a world by my inconscient Force. My force is Nature that creates and slays The hearts that hope, the limbs that long to live. I have made man her instrument and slave, His body I made my banquet, his life my food. Man has no other help but only Death; He comes to me at his end for rest and peace. I, Death, am the one refuge of thy soul. The gods to whom man prays can help not man; They are my imaginations and my moods Reflected in him by illusion's power. That which thou seest as thy immortal self Is a shadowy icon of my infinite, Is Death in thee dreaming of eternity. I am the Immobile in which all things move, I am the nude Inane in which they cease: I have no body and no tongue to speak, I commune not with human eye and ear; Only thy thought gave a figure to my void. Because, O aspirant to divinity, Thou calledst me to wrestle with thy soul, I have assumed a face, a form, a voice. But if there were a being witnessing all, How should he help thy passionate desire? Aloof he watches sole and absolute. Indifferent to thy cry in nameless calm. His being is pure, unwounded, motionless, one. One endless watches the inconscient scene Where all things perish, as the foam the stars. The One lives for ever. There no Satyavan Changing was born and there no Savitri Claims from brief life her bribe of joy. There love Came never with his fretful eyes of tears, Nor Time is there nor the vain vasts of Space. It wears no living face, it has no name,

No gaze, no heart that throbs, it asks no second To aid its being or to share its joys. It is delight immortally alone. If thou desirest immortality, Be then alone sufficient to thy soul: Live in thyself; forget the man thou lov'st. My last grand death shall rescue thee from life; Then shalt thou rise into thy unnamed source." But Savitri replied to the dread Voice: "O Death, who reasonest, I reason not, Reason that scans and breaks, but cannot build Or builds in vain because she doubts her work. I am, I love, I see, I act, I will." Death answered her, one deep surrounding cry: "Know also. Knowing, thou shalt cease to love And cease to will, delivered from thy heart, So shalt thou rest for ever and be still, Consenting to the impermanence of things." But Savitri replied for man to Death: "When I have loved for ever, I shall know. Love in me knows the truth all changings mask. I know that knowledge is a vast embrace: I know that every being is myself, In every heart is hidden the myriad One. I know the calm Transcendent bears the world, The veiled Inhabitant, the silent Lord: I feel his secret act, his intimate fire; I hear the murmur of the cosmic Voice. I know my coming was a wave from God. For all his suns were conscient in my birth, And one who loves in us came veiled by death. Then man was born among the monstrous stars Dowered with a mind and heart to conquer thee." In the eternity of his ruthless will Sure of his empire and his armoured might, Like one disdaining violent helpless words From victim lips Death answered not again. He stood in silence and in darkness wrapped, A figure motionless, a shadow vague, Girt with the terrors of his secret sword.

BOOK IX CANTO II

Half-seen in clouds appeared a sombre face;
Night's dusk tiara was his matted hair,
The ashes of the pyre his forehead's sign.
Once more a Wanderer in the unending Night,
Blindly forbidden by dead vacant eyes,
She travelled through the dumb unhoping vasts.
Around her rolled the shuddering waste of gloom,
Its swallowing emptiness and joyless death
Resentful of her thought and life and love.
Through the long fading night by her compelled,
Gliding half-seen on their unearthly path,
Phantasmal in the dimness moved the three.

END OF BOOK NINE

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

BOOK TEN The Book of the Double Twilight

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

CANTO ONE

THE DREAM TWILIGHT OF THE IDEAL

ALL still was darkness dread and desolate; There was no change nor any hope of change. In this black dream which was a house of Void. A walk to Nowhere in a land of Nought, Ever they drifted without aim or goal; Gloom led to worse gloom, death to an emptier death, In some positive Non-Being's purposeless Vast Through formless wastes dumb and unknowable. An ineffectual beam of suffering light Through the despairing darkness dogged their steps Like the remembrance of a glory lost; Even while it grew, it seemed unreal there, Yet haunted Nihil's chill stupendous realm, Unquenchable, perpetual, lonely, null, A pallid ghost of some dead eternity. It was as if she must pay now her debt, Her vain presumption to exist and think, To some brilliant Maya that conceived her soul. This most she must absolve with endless pangs, Her deep original sin, the will to be And the sin last, greatest, the spiritual pride, That, made of dust, equalled itself with heaven, Its scorn of the worm writhing in the mud, Condemned, ephemeral, born from Nature's dream, Refusal of the transient creature's role, The claim to be a living fire of God, The will to be immortal and divine. In that tremendous darkness heavy and bare She atoned for all since the first act whence sprang The error of the consciousness of Time,

The rending of the Inconscient's seal of sleep. The primal and unpardoned revolt that broke The peace and silence of the Nothingness Which was before a seeming universe Appeared in a vanity of imagined space And life arose engendering grief and pain: A great Negation was the Real's face Prohibiting the vain process of Time: And when there is no world, no creature more, When Time's intrusion has been blotted out, It shall last, unbodied, saved from thought, at peace. Accursed in what had been her godhead source, Condemned to live for ever empty of bliss, Her immortality her chastisement, Her spirit, guilty of being, wandered doomed, Moving for ever through eternal Night. But Maya is a veil of the Absolute; A Truth occult has made this mighty world: The Eternal's wisdom and self-knowledge act In ignorant Mind and in the body's steps. The Inconscient is the Superconscient's sleep. An unintelligible Intelligence Invents creation's paradox profound; Spiritual thought is crammed in Matter's forms, Unseen it throws out a dumb energy And works a miracle by a machine. All here is a mystery of contraries: Darkness a magic of self-hidden light, Suffering some secret rapture's tragic mask And death an instrument of perpetual life. Although Death walks beside us on Life's road, A dim bystander at the body's start And a last judgment on man's futile works, Other is the riddle of its ambiguous face: Death is a stair, a door, a stumbling stride The soul must take to cross from birth to birth, A grey defeat pregnant with victory, A whip to lash us towards our deathless state. The inconscient world is the spirit's self-made room, Eternal Night shadow of eternal Day.

BOOK X CANTO I

Night is not our beginning nor our end; She is the dark Mother in whose womb we have hid Safe from too swift a waking to world-pain. We came to her from a supernal Light, By Light we live and to the Light we go. Here in this seat of Darkness mute and lone, In the heart of everlasting Nothingness Light conquered now even by that feeble beam: Its faint infiltration drilled the blind deaf mass; Almost it changed into a glimmering sight That housed the phantom of an aureate Sun Whose orb pupilled the eye of Nothingness. A golden fire came in and burnt Night's heart; Her dusky mindlessness began to dream; The Inconscient conscious grew, Night felt and thought. Assailed in the sovereign emptiness of its reign The intolerant Darkness paled and drew apart Till only a few black remnants stained that Ray. But on a failing edge of dumb lost space Still a great dragon body sullenly loomed; Adversary of the slow struggling Dawn Defending its ground of tortured mystery, It trailed its coils through the dead martyred air And curving fled down a grey slope of Time.

There is a morning twilight of the gods;
Miraculous from sleep their forms arise
And God's long nights are justified by dawn.
There breaks a passion and splendour of new birth
And hue-winged visions stray across the lids,
The dreaming deities look beyond the seen
And fashion in their thoughts the ideal worlds
Sprung from a limitless moment of desire
That once had lodged in some abysmal heart.
Passed was the heaviness of the eyeless dark
And all the sorrow of the night was dead:
Surprised by a blind joy with groping hands
Like one who wakes to find his dreams were true,
Into a happy misty twilit world
Where all ran after light and joy and love

She slipped; there far-off raptures drew more close And deep anticipations of delight For ever eager to be grasped and held, Were never grasped, yet breathed strange ecstasy. A pearl-winged indistinctness fleeting swam. An air that dared not suffer too much light. Vague fields were there, vague pastures gleaned, vague trees, Vague scenes dim-hearted in a drifting haze; Vague cattle white roamed glimmering through the mist: Vague spirits wandered with a bodiless cry, Vague melodies touched the soul and fled pursued Into harmonious distances unseized: Forms subtly elusive and half-luminous powers Wishing no goal for their unearthly course Strayed happily through vague ideal lands Or floated without footing or their walk Left steps of reverie on sweet memory's ground; Or they paced to the mighty measure of their thoughts Led by a low far chanting of the gods. A ripple of gleaming wings crossed the far sky; Birds like pale-bosomed imaginations flew With low disturbing voices of desire, And half-heard lowings drew the listening ear. As if the Sun-god's brilliant kine were there Hidden in mist and passing towards the sun. These fugitive beings, these elusive shapes Were all that claimed the eve and met the soul. The natural inhabitants of that world. But nothing there was fixed or stayed for long; No mortal feet could rest upon that soil, No breath of life lingered embodied there. In that fine chaos joy fled dancing past And beauty evaded settled line and form And hid its sense in mysteries of hue; Yet gladness ever repeated the same notes And gave the sense of an enduring world: There was a strange consistency of shapes, And the same thoughts were constant passers-by And all renewed unendingly its charm Alluring ever the expectant heart

BOOK X CANTO I

Like music that one always waits to hear Like the recurrence of a haunting rhyme. One touched incessantly things never seized, A skirt of worlds invisibly divine. As if a trail of disappearing stars There showered upon the floating atmosphere Colours and lights and evanescent gleams That called to follow into magic heaven, And in each cry that fainted on the ear There was the voice of an unrealised bliss. An adoration reigned in the yearning heart, A spirit of purity, an elusive presence Of facry beauty and ungrasped delight Whose momentary and escaping thrill, However unsubstantial to our flesh, And brief even in imperishableness, Much sweeter seemed than any rapture known Earth or all-conquering heaven can ever give. Heaven ever young and earth too firm and old Delay the heart by immobility: Their raptures of creation last too long, Their bold formations are too absolute: Carved by an anguish of divine endeavour They stand up sculptured on the eternal hills, Or quarried from the living rocks of God Win immortality by perfect form. They are too intimate with eternal things: Vessels of infinite significances, They are too clear, too great, too meaningful; No mist or shadow soothes the vanquished sight, No soft penumbra of incertitude. These only touch a golden hem of bliss, The gleaming shoulder of some godlike hope, The flying feet of exquisite desires. On a slow trembling brink between night and day They shone like visitants from the morning star, Satisfied beginnings of perfection, first Tremulous imaginings of a heavenly world: They mingle in a passion of pursuit, Thrilled with a spray of joy too slight to tire.

0

All in this world was shadowed forth, not limned, Like faces leaping on a fan of fire Or shapes of wonder in a tinted blur, Like fugitive landscapes painting silver mists. Here vision fled back from the sight alarmed, And sound sought refuge from the ear's surprise, And all experience was a hasty joy. The joys here snatched were half-forbidden things, Timorous soul-bridals delicately veiled As when a goddess' bosom dimly moves To first desire and her white soul transfigured, A glimmering Eden crossed by fairy gleams, Trembles to expectation's fiery wand, But nothing is familiar yet with bliss. All things in this fair realm were heavenly strange In a fleeting gladness of untired delight, In an insistency of magic change. Past vanishing hedges, hurrying hints of fields, Mid swift escaping lanes that fled her feet Journeying she wished no end: as one through clouds Travels upon a mountain ridge and hears Arising to him out of hidden depths Sound of invisible streams, she walked besieged By the illusion of a mystic space, A charm of bodiless touches felt and heard A sweetness as of voices high and dim Calling like travellers upon seeking winds Melodiously with an alluring cry. As if a music old yet ever new, Moving suggestions on her heart-strings dwelt, Thoughts that no habitation found, yet clung With passionate repetition to her mind. Desires that hurt not, happy only to live Always the same and always unfulfilled Sang in the breast like a celestial lyre. Thus all could last, yet nothing ever be. In this beauty as of mind made visible, Dressed in its rays of wonder Satyavan Before her seemed the centre of its charm, Head of her loveliness of longing dreams

BOOK X CANTO I

And captain of the fancies of her soul. Even the dreadful majesty of Death's face And its sombre sadness could not darken nor slay The intangible lustre of those fleeting skies. The sombre Shadow sullen, implacable Made beauty and laughter more imperative; Enhanced by his grey, joy grew more bright and dear; His dark contrast edging ideal sight Deepened unuttered meanings to the heart; Pain grew a trembling undertone of bliss And transience immortality's floating hem, A moment's robe in which she looked more fair, Its antithesis sharpening her divinity. A comrade of the Ray and Mist and Flame, By a moon-bright face a brilliant moment drawn, Almost she seemed a thought mid floating thoughts, Seen hardly by a visionary mind Amid the white inward musings of the soul Half-vanquished by the dream-happiness around, Awhile she moved on an enchantment's soil, But still remained possessor of her soul. Above, her spirit in its mighty trance Saw all, but lived for its transcendent task, Immutable like a fixed eternal star.

CANTO TWO

THE GOSPEL OF DEATH AND VANITY OF THE IDEAL

THEN pealed the calm inexorable voice: Abolishing hope, cancelling life's golden truths, Fatal its accents smote the trembling air. That lovely world swam thin and frail, most like Some pearly evanescent farewell gleam On the faint verge of dusk in moonless eves. "Prisoner of Nature, many-visioned spirit, Thought's creature in the ideal's realm enjoying Thy unsubstantial immortality The subtle marvellous mind of man has feigned, This is the world from which thy yearnings came. When it would build eternity from the dust, Man's thought paints images illusion rounds; Prophesying glories it shall never see, It labours delicately among its dreams. Behold this fleeing of light-tasselled shapes, Aeria! raiment of unbodied gods; A rapture of things that never can be born, Hope chants to hope a bright immortal choir; Cloud satisfies cloud, phantom to longing phantom Leans sweetly, sweetly is clasped or sweetly chased. This is the stuff from which the ideal is formed: Its builder is thought, its base the heart's desire, But nothing real answers to their call. The ideal dwells not in heaven, nor on the earth, A bright delirium of man's ardour of hope Drunk with the wine of its own phantasy. It is a brilliant shadow's dreamy trail. Thy vision's error builds the azure skies,

BOOK X CANTO II

Thy vision's error drew the rainbow's arch; Thy mortal longing made for thee a soul. This angel in thy body thou callst love, Who shapes his wings from thy emotion's hues, In a ferment of thy body has been born And with the body that housed it it must die. It is a passion of thy yearning cells, It is flesh that calls to flesh to serve its lust; It is thy mind that seeks an answering mind And dreams awhile that it has found its mate; It is thy life that asks a human prop To uphold its weakness lonely in the world Or feeds its hunger on another's life. A beast of prey that pauses in its prowl, It crouches under a bush in splendid flower To seize a heart and body for its food: This beast thou dreamst immortal and a god. O human mind, vainly thou torturest An hour's delight to stretch through infinity's Long void and fill its formless, passionless gulfs, Persuading the insensible Abyss To lend eternity to perishing things, And trickst the fragile movements of thy heart With thy spirit's feint of immortality. All here emerges born from Nothingness; Encircled it lasts by the emptiness of Space, Awhile upheld by an unknowing Force, Then crumbles back into its parent Nought: Only the Mute alone can ever be. In the Alone there is no room for love. In vain to clothe love's perishable mud Thou hast woven on the Immortal's borrowed loom The ideal's gorgeous and unfading robe. The ideal never yet was real made. Imprisoned in form that glory cannot live; Into a body shut it breathes no more. Intangible, remote, for ever pure, A sovereign of its own brilliant void, Unwillingly it descends to earthly air To inhabit a white temple in man's heart:

In his heart it shines rejected by his life. Immutable, bodiless, beautiful, grand and dumb, Immobile on its shining throne it sits; Dumb it receives his offering and his prayer. It has no voice to answer to his call, No feet that move, no hands to take his gifts: Aerial statue of the nude Idea, Virgin conception of a bodiless god, Its light stirs man the thinker to create An earthly semblance of diviner things. Its hued reflection falls upon man's acts; His institutions are its cenotaphs, He signs his dead conventions with its name; His virtues don the Ideal's skiey robe And a nimbus of the outline of its face: He hides their littleness with the divine Name. Yet insufficient is the bright pretence To screen their indigent and earthy make: Earth only is there and not some heavenly source. If heavens there are they are veiled in their own light, If a Truth eternal somewhere reigns unknown, It burns in a tremendous void of God; For truth shines far from the falsehoods of the world; How can the heavens come down to unhappy earth Or the eternal lodge in drifting time? How shall the Ideal tread earth's dolorous soil Where life is only a labour and a hope, A child of Matter and by Matter fed, A fire flaming low in Nature's grate, A journey's toilsome trudge with death for goal? The Avatars have lived and died in vain, Vain was the sage's thought, the prophet's voice; In vain is seen the shining upward Way. Earth lies unchanged beneath the circling sun; She loves her fall and no omnipotence Her mortal imperfections can erase, Force on man's crooked ignorance Heaven's straight line Or colonise a world of death with gods. O traveller in the chariot of the Sun, High priestess in the holy fancy's shrine

BOOK X CANTO II

Who with a magic ritual in earth's house Worshippest ideal and eternal love, What is this love thy thought has deified, This sacred legend and immortal myth? It is a conscious yearning of thy flesh, It is a glorious burning of thy nerves, A rose of dream-splendour petalling thy mind, A great red rapture and torture of thy heart. A sudden transfiguration of thy days, It passes and the world is as before. A ravishing edge of sweetness and of pain, A thrill in its yearning makes it seem divine, A golden bridge across the roar of the years, A cord tying thee to eternity. And yet how brief and frail! how soon is spent This treasure wasted by the gods on man, This happy closeness as of soul to soul, This honey of the body's companionship, This heightened joy, this ecstasy in the veins, This strange illumination of the sense! If Satyavan had lived, love would have died; But Satyavan is dead and love shall live A little while in thy sad breast, until His face and body fade on memory's wall Where other bodies, other faces come. When love breaks suddenly into the life At first man steps into a world of the sun; In his passion he feels his heavenly element: But only a fine sunlit patch of earth The marvellous aspect took of heaven's outburst. The snake is there and the worm in the heart of the rose. A word, a moment's act can slay the god; Precarious is his immortality, He has a thousand ways to suffer and die; Love cannot live by heavenly food alone, Only on sap of earth can it survive. For thy passion was a sensual want refined; A hunger of the body and the heart; Thy want can tire and cease or turn elsewhere Or love may meet a dire and pitiless end

By bitter treason, or wrath with cruel wounds Separate, or thy unsatisfied will to others Depart when first love's joy lies stripped and slain: A dull indifference replaces fire Or an endearing habit imitates love: An outward and uneasy union lasts Or the routine of a life's compromise. Where once the seed of oneness had been cast Into a semblance of spiritual ground By a divine adventure of heavenly powers Two strive, constant associates without joy, Two egos straining in a single leash, Two minds divided by their jarring thoughts, Two spirits disjoined, for ever separate. Thus is the ideal falsified in man's world; Trivial or sombre, disillusion comes, Life's harsh reality stares at the soul: Heaven's hour adjourned flees into bodiless Time. Death saves thee from this and saves Satyavan: He now is safe, delivered from himself; He travels to silence and felicity. Call him not back to the treacheries of earth And the poor petty life of animal Man. In my vast tranquil spaces let him sleep In harmony with the mighty hush of death Where love lies slumbering on the breast of peace. And thou, go back alone to thy frail world: Chastise thy heart with knowledge, unhood and see Thy nature raised into clear living heights, The heaven-bird's view from unimagined peaks. For when thou givest thy spirit to a dream Soon hard necessity will smite thee awake: Purest delight began and it must end. Thou too shall know thy heart no anchor swinging Thy cradled soul moored in eternal seas. Vain are the cycles of thy brilliant mind. Renounce, forgetting joy and hope and tears Thy passionate nature in the bosom profound Of a happy Nothingness and wordless Calm, Delivered into my mysterious rest.

BOOK X CANTO II

One with my fathomless Nihil all forget.

Forget thy fruitless spirit's waste of force,

Forget the weary circle of thy birth,

Forget the joy and the struggle and the pain,

The vague spiritual quest which first began

When worlds broke forth like clusters of fire-flowers,

And great burning thoughts voyaged through the sky of mind

And Time and its aeons crawled across the vasts

And souls emerged into mortality."

But Savitri replied to the dark Power: "A dangerous music now thou findst, O Death, Melting thy speech into harmonious pain, And flut'st alluringly to tired hopes Thy falsehoods mingled with sad strains of truth. But I forbid thy voice to slay my soul. My love is not a hunger of the heart, My love is not a craving of the flesh; It came to me from God, to God returns. Even in all that life and man have marred. A whisper of divinity still is heard, A breath is felt from the eternal spheres. Allowed by Heaven and wonderful to man A sweet fire-rhythm of passion chants to love. There is a hope in its wild infinite cry; It rings with callings from forgotten heights, And when its strains are hushed to high-winged souls In their empyrean, its burning breath Survives beyond, the rapturous core of suns That flame for ever pure in skies unseen, A voice of the eternal Ecstasy. One day I shall behold my great sweet world Put off the dire disguises of the gods, Unveil from terror and disrobe from sin. Appeased we shall draw near our Mother's face, We shall cast our candid souls upon her lap; Then shall we clasp the ecstasy we chase, Then shall we shudder with the long-sought god, Then shall we find Heaven's unexpected strain. Not only is there hope for godheads pure; The violent and darkened deities

Leaped down from the one breast in rage to find What the white gods had missed: they too are safe; A Mother's eyes are on them and her arms Stretched out in love desire her rebel sons. One who came, love and lover and beloved Eternal, built himself a wondrous field And wove the measures of a marvellous dance. There in its circles and its magic turns Attracted he arrives, repelled he flees. In the wild devious promptings of his mind He tastes the honey of tears and puts off joy Repenting, and has laughter and has wrath, And both are a broken music of the soul Which seeks out, reconciled, its heavenly rhyme. Ever he comes to us across the years Bearing a sweet new face that is the old. His bliss laughs to us or it calls concealed Like a far-heard unseen entrancing flute From moonlit branches in the throbbing woods, Tempting our angry search and passionate pain. Disguised the Lover seeks and draws our souls. He named himself for me, grew Satyavan. For we are man and woman from the first, The twin souls born from one undying fire. Did he not dawn on me in other stars? How has he through the thickets of the world Pursued me like a lion in the night And come upon me suddenly in the ways And seized me with his glorious golden leap! Unsatisfied he yearned for me through time, Sometimes with wrath and sometimes with sweet peace, Desiring me since first the world began. He rose like a wild wave out of the floods And dragged me helpless into seas of bliss. Out of my curtained past his arms arrived; They have touched me like the soft persuading wind, They have plucked me like a glad and trembling flower, And clasped me happily burned in ruthless flame. I too have found him charmed in lovely forms And run delighted to his distant voice

BOOK X CANTO II

And pressed to him past many dreadful bars. If there is a yet happier greater god, Let him first wear the face of Satyavan And let his soul be one with him I love; So let him seek me that I may desire. For only one heart beats within my breast And one god sits there throned. Advance, O Death, Beyond the phantom beauty of this world; For of its citizens I am not one. I cherish God the Fire, not God the Dream." But Death once more inflicted on her heart The majesty of his calm and dreadful voice: "A bright hallucination are thy thoughts. A prisoner haled by a spiritual cord, Of thy own sensuous will the ardent slave, Thou sendest eagle-poised to meet the sun Words winged with the red splendour of thy heart. But knowledge dwells not in the passionate heart; The heart's words fall back unheard from Wisdom's throne. Vain is thy longing to build heaven on earth. Artificer of Ideal and Idea, Mind, child of Matter in the womb of Life, To higher levels persuades his parents' steps, Inapt, they follow ill the daring guide. But Mind, a glorious traveller in the sky, Walks lamely on the earth with footsteps slow; Hardly he can mould the life's rebellious stuff, Hardly can he hold the galloping hooves of sense: His thoughts look straight into the very heavens; They draw their gold from a celestial mine, His acts work painfully a common ore. All thy high dreams were made by Matter's mind To solace its dull work in Matter's jail, Its only house where it alone seems true. A solid image of reality Carved out being to prop the works of Time; Matter on the firm earth sits strong and sure. It is the first-born of created things, It stands the last when mind and life are slain, And if it ended all would cease to be.

All else is only its outcome or its phase: Thy soul is a brief flower by the gardener Mind Created on thy Matter's terrain plot: It perishes with the plant on which it grows, For from earth's sap it draws its heavenly hue: Thy thoughts are gleams that pass on Matter's verge, Thy life a lapsing wave on Matter's sea. A careful steward of Truth's limited means, Treasuring her founded facts from the squandering Power, It tethers mind to the tent-posts of sense, To a leaden grey routine clamps Life's caprice And ties all creatures with the cords of Law. A vessel of transmuting alchemies, A glue that sticks together mind and life, If Matter fails, all crumbling cracks and falls. All upon Matter stands as on a rock. Yet this security and guarantor Pressed for credentials an impostor proves: A cheat of substance where no substance is, An appearance and a symbol and a nought, Its forms have no original right to birth: Its aspect of a fixed stability Is the cover of a captive motion's swirl, An order of the steps of Energy's dance Whose footmarks leave for ever the same signs, A concrete face of unsubstantial Time, A trickle dotting the emptiness of Space: A stable-seeming movement without change, Yet change arrives and the last change is death. What seemed most real once, is Nihil's show. Its figures are snares that trap and prison the sense; The beginningless void was its artificer: Nothing is there but aspects limned by Chance And seeming shapes of seeming Energy. All by Death's mercy breathe and live awhile, All think and act by the Inconscient's grace. Addict of the roseate luxury of thy thoughts, Turn not thy gaze within thyself to look At visions in the gleaming crystal, Mind, Close not thy lids to dream the forms of Gods.

BOOK X CANTO II

At last to open thy eyes consent and see-The stuff of which thou and the world are made. Inconscient in the still inconscient Void Inexplicably a moving world sprang forth: Awhile secure, happily insensible, It could not rest content with its own truth. For something on its nescient breast was born Condemned to see and know, to feel-and love, It watched its acts, imagined a soul within; It groped for truth and dreamed of Self and God. When all unconscious was, then all was well. I, Death, was king and kept my regal state, Designing my unwilled, unerring plan, Creating with a calm insentient heart. In my sovereign power of unreality Obliging nothingness to take a form. Infallibly my blind unthinking force Making by chance a fixity like fate's, By whim the formulas of Necessity, Founded on the hollow ground of the Inane The sure bizarrerie of Nature's scheme. I curbed the vacant ether into Space: A huge expanding and contracting breath Harboured the fires of the universe: I struck out the supreme original spark And spread its sparse ranked armies through the Inane, Manufactured the stars from the occult radiances, Marshalled the platoons of the invisible dance: I formed earth's beauty out of atom and gas, And built from chemic plasm the living man. Then Thought came in and spoilt the harmonious world: Matter began to hope and think and feel, Tissue and nerve bore joy and agony. The inconscient cosmos strove to learn its task; An ignorant personal god was born in Mind And to understand invented reason's law, The impersonal Vast throbbed back to man's desire, A trouble rocked the great world's blind still heart And Nature lost her wide immortal calm. Thus came this warped incomprehensible scene

SAVITRÍ

Of souls enmeshed in life's delight and pain And Matter's sleep and Mind's mortality, Of beings in Nature's prison waiting death And consciousness left in seeking ignorance. This is the world in which thou movst, astray In the tangled pathways of the human mind, In the issueless circling of thy human life, Searching for thy soul and thinking God is here. But where is room for soul or place for God In the brute immensity of a machine? A transient Breath thou takest for thy soul, Born from a gas, a plasm, a sperm, a gene, A magnified image of man's mind for God, A shadow of thyself thrown upon Space. Interposed between the upper and nether Void, Thy consciousness reflects the world around In the distorting mirror of Ignorance Or upwards turns to catch imagined stars. Or if a half Truth is playing with the earth Throwing its light on a dark shadowy ground, It touches only and leaves a luminous smudge. Immortality thou claimest for thy spirit, But immortality for imperfect man, A god who hurts himself at every step, Would be a cycle of eternal pain. Wisdom and love thou claimest as thy right; But knowledge in this world is error's make, A brilliant procuress of Nescience And human love a posturer on earth-stage Who imitates with verve a faery dance. An extract pressed from hard experience, Man's knowledge casked in the barrels of Memory Has the harsh savour of a mortal draught: A sweet secretion from the erotic glands Flattering and torturing the burning nerves, Love is a honey and poison in the breast Drunk by it as the nectar of the gods. Earth's human wisdom is no great-browed power, And love no gleaming angel from the skies. If they aspire beyond earth's dullard air,

BOOK X CANTO II

Arriving sunwards with frail waxen wings How high could reach that forced unnatural flight? But not on earth can divine wisdom reign And not on earth can divine love be found; Heaven-born, only in heaven can they live, Or else there too perhaps they are shining dreams. Nay, is not all thou art and doest a dream? Thy mind and life are tricks of Matter's force. If thy mind seems to thee a radiant sun, If thy life runs a swift and glorious dream. This is the illusion of thy mortal heart Dazzled by a ray of happiness or light. Impotent to live by their own right divine. Convinced of their brilliant unreality, When their supporting ground is cut away, These children of Matter into Matter die. Even Matter vanishes into Energy's vague And Energy is a motion of old Nought. How shall the Ideal's unsubstantial hues Be painted stuff on earth's vermilion blur. A dream within a dream come doubly true? How shall the will-o'-the-wisp become a star? The Ideal is a malady of thy mind, A bright delirium of thy speech and thought, A strange wine of beauty lifting thee to false sight. A noble fiction of thy yearnings made. Thy human imperfection it must share: Its forms in Nature disappoint the heart, And never shall it find its heavenly shape And never can it be fulfilled in Time. O soul misled by the splendour of thy thoughts. O earthly creature with thy dream of heaven, Obey, resigned and still, the earthly law. Accept the light that falls upon thy days; Take what thou canst of Life's permitted joy, Submitting to the ordeal of Fate's scourge Suffer what thou must of toil and grief and care. There shall approach silencing thy passionate heart My long calm night of everlasting sleep: There into the hush from which thou cam'st retire."

CANTO THREE

THE DEBATE OF LOVE AND DEATH

SAD destroying cadence the voice sank; It seemed to lead the advancing march of Life Into some still original Inane. But Savitri answered to almighty Death: "O dark-browed sophist of the universe Who veilst the Real with its own Idea, Hiding with brute objects Nature's living face, Masking eternity with thy dance of death, Thou hast woven the ignorant Mind into a screen And made of Thought error's purveyor and scribe, And a false witness of mind's servant sense. An aesthete of the sorrow of the world, Champion of a harsh and sad philosophy Thou hast used words to shutter out the Light And called in Truth to vindicate a lie. A lying reality is falsehood's crown And a perverted truth her richest gem. O Death, thou speakest Truth but Truth that slays, I answer to thee with the Truth that saves. A traveller new-discovering himself, One made of Matter's world his starting-point, He made of Nothingness his living-room And Night a process of the eternal light And death a spur towards immortality. God wrapped his head from sight in Matter's cowl, His consciousness dived into inconscient depths, All-knowledge seemed a huge dark Nescience; Infinity wore a boundless zero's form. His abysms of bliss became insensible deeps, Eternity a blank spiritual Vast.

BOOK X CANTO III

Annulling an original nullity, The Timeless took its ground in emptiness And drew the figure of a universe, That the spirit might adventure into Time And wrestle with adamant Necessity And the soul pursue a cosmic pilgrimage. A spirit moved in black immensities And built a Thought in ancient Nothingness; A soul in God's tremendous Void was lit, A secret labouring glow of nascent fire. In Nihil's gulf his mighty Puissance wrought; She swung her formless motion into shapes, Made Matter the body of the Bodiless. Infant and dim the eternal Mights awoke. In inert Matter breathed a slumbering Life, In a subconscient Life Mind lay asleep; In waking Life it stretched its giant limbs To shake from it the torpor of its drowse; A senseless substance quivered into sense, The world's heart commenced to beat, its eyes to see. In the crowded dumb vibrations of a brain Thought fumbled in a ring to find itself, Discovered speech and fed the new-born Word That bridged with spans of light the world's ignorance. In waking Mind, the Thinker built his house. A reasoning animal willed and planned and sought; He stood erect among his brute compeers, He built life new, measured the universe, Opposed his fate and wrestled with unseen Powers, Conquered and used the laws that rule the world, And hoped to ride the heavens and reach the stars, A master of his huge environment. Now through Mind's windows stares the demi-god Hidden behind the curtains of man's soul: He has seen the Unknown, looked on Truth's veilless face: A ray has touched him from the eternal Sun; Motionless, voiceless in foreseeing depths, He stands awake in Supernature's light And sees a glory of arisen wings And sees the yast descending might of God.

O Death, thou lookst on an unfinished world Assailed by thee and of its road unsure, Peopled by imperfect minds and ignorant lives, And sayest God is not and all is vain. How shall the child already be the man? Because he is infant, shall he never grow? Because he is ignorant, shall he never learn? In a small fragile seed a great tree lurks, In a tiny gene a thinking being is shut; A little element in a little sperm, It grows and is a conqueror and a sage. Then wilt thou spew out, Death, God's mystic truth, Deny the occult spiritual miracle? Still wilt thou say there is no spirit, no God? A mute material Nature wakes and sees: She has invented speech, unveiled a will. Something there waits beyond towards which she strives, Something surrounds her into which she grows: To uncover the spirit, to change back into God, To exceed herself is her transcendent task. In God concealed the world began to be, Tardily it travels towards manifest God: Our imperfection towards perfection toils, The body is the chrysalis of a soul: The infinite holds the finite in its arms, Time travels towards revealed eternity. A miracle structure of the eternal Mage, Matter its mystery hides from its own eyes, A scripture written out in cryptic signs, An occult document of the All-Wonderful's art. All here bears witness to his secret might, In all we feel his presence and his power. A blaze of his sovereign glory is the sun, A glory is the gold and glimmering moon. A glory is his dream of purple sky. A march of his greatness are the wheeling stars. His laughter of beauty breaks out in green trees, His moments of beauty triumph in a flower; The blue sea's chant, the rivulet's wandering voice Are murmurs falling from the Eternal's harp.

BOOK X CANTO III

This world is God fulfilled in outwardness. His ways challenge our reason and our sense; By blind brute movements of an ignorant Force, By means we slight as small, obscure or base A greatness founded upon little things, He has built a world in the unknowing Void. His forms he has massed from infinitesimal dust; His marvels are built from insignificant things. If mind is crippled, life untaught and crude, If brutal masks are there and evil acts, They are incidents of his vast and varied plot, His great and dangerous drama's needed steps; He makes with these and all his passion-play, A play and yet no play but the deep scheme Of a transcendent Wisdom finding ways To meet her Lord in the shadow and the Night: Above her is the vigil of the stars; Watched by a solitary Infinitude She embodies in dumb Matter the Divine. In symbol minds and lives the Absolute. A miracle-monger her mechanical craft; Matter's machine worked out the laws of thought. Life's engines served the labour of a soul: The mighty Mother her creation wrought, A huge caprice self-bound by iron laws, And shut God into an enigmatic world: She lulled the Omniscient into nescient sleep, Omnipotence on Inertia's back she drove, Trod perfectly with divine unconscious steps The enormous circle of her wonder-works. Immortality assured itself by death; The Eternal's face was seen through drifts of Time. His knowledge he disguised as Ignorance, His Good he sowed in Evil's monstrous bed, Made error a door by which Truth could enter in, His plant of bliss watered with Sorrow's tears. A thousand aspects point back to the One; A dual Nature covered the Unique. In this meeting of the Eternal's mingling masques, This tangle-dance of passionate contraries

Locking like lovers in a forbidden embrace The quarrel of their lost identity, In this wrestle and wrangle of the extremes of Power Earth's million roads struggled towards deity. All stumbled on behind a stumbling Guide, Yet every stumble is a needed pace On unknown routes to an unknowable goal. All blundered and straggled towards the one Divine. As if transmuted by a titan spell The eternal powers assumed a dubious face: Idols of an oblique divinity, They wore the heads of animal or troll, Assumed ears of the fawn, the satyr's hoof, Or harboured the demoniac in their gaze. A crooked maze they made of thinking mind, They suffered a metamorphosis of the heart, Admitting Bacchant revellers from the Night Into its sanctuary of delights, As in a Dionysian masquerade. On the highways, in the gardens of the world They wallowed oblivious of their divine parts, As drunkards of a dire Circean wine Or a child who sprawls and sports in Nature's mire. Even wisdom, hewer of the roads of God, Is a partner in the deep disastrous game: Lost is the pilgrim's wallet and the scrip, She fails to read the map and watch the star. A poor self-righteous virtue is her stock And reason's pragmatic grope or abstract sight, Or the technique of a brief hour's success She teaches, an usher in utility's school. On the ocean surface of vast Consciousness Small thoughts in shoals are fished up into a net But the great truths escape her narrow cast; Guarded from vision by creation's depths, Obscure they swim in blind enormous gulfs Safe from the little sounding leads of mind, Too far for the puny diver's shallow plunge. Our mortal vision peers with ignorant eyes; It has no gaze on the deep heart of things.

Our knowledge walks leaning on Error's staff, A worshipper of false dogmas and false gods, Or fanatic of a fierce intolerant creed Or a seeker doubting every truth he finds, A sceptic facing Light with adamant No Or chilling the heart with dry ironic smile, A cynic stamping out the god in man; A darkness wallows in the paths of Time Or lifts its giant head to blot the stars; It makes a cloud of the interpreting mind And intercepts the oracles of the Sun. Yet Light is there; it stands at Nature's doors: It holds a torch to lead the traveller in. It waits to be kindled in our secret cells: It is a star lighting an ignorant sea, A lamp upon our poop piercing the night. As knowledge grows Light flames up from within: It is a shining warrior in the mind, An eagle of dreams in the divining heart, An armour in the fight, a bow of God. Then larger dawns arrive and Wisdom's pomps Cross through the being's dim, half-lighted fields; Philosophy climbs up Thought's cloud-bank peaks And Science tears out Nature's occult powers, Enormous jinns who serve a dwarf's small needs, Exposes the sealed minutiae of her art And conquers her by her own captive force. On heights unreached by mind's most daring soar, Upon a dangerous edge of failing Time The soul draws back into its deathless Self; Man's knowledge becomes God's supernal Ray. There is the mystic realm whence leaps the power Whose fire burns in the eyes of seer and sage; A lightning flash of visionary sight, It plays upon an inward verge of mind: Thought silenced gazes into a brilliant Void. A voice comes down from mystic unseen peaks: A cry of splendour from a mouth of storm, It is the voice that speaks to night's profound, It is the thunder and the flaming call.

Above the planes that climb from nescient earth, A hand is lifted towards the Invisible's realm, Beyond the superconscient's blinding line And plucks away the screens of the Unknown; A spirit within looks into the Eternal's eyes. It hears the Word to which our hearts were deaf. It sees through the blaze in which our thoughts grew blind: It drinks from the naked breasts of glorious Truth, It learns the secrets of eternity. Thus all was plunged into the riddling Night, Thus all is raised to meet a dazzling Sun. O Death, this is the mystery of thy reign. In earth's anomalous and tragic field Carried in its aimless journey by the sun Mid the forced marches of the great dumb stars, A darkness occupied the fields of God, And Matter's world was governed by thy shape. . Thy mask has covered the Eternal's face, The Bliss that made the world has fallen asleep. Abandoned in the Vast she slumbered on: An evil transmutation overtook Her members till she knew herself no more. Only through her creative slumber flit Frail memories of the joy and beauty meant Under the sky's blue laugh mid green-scarfed trees And happy squanderings of scents and hues, In the field of the golden promenade of the sun And the vigil of the dream-light of the stars, Amid high meditating heads of hills, On the bosom of voluptuous rain-kissed earth And by the sapphire tumblings of the sea. But now the primal innocence is lost And Death and Ignorance govern the mortal world And Nature's visage wears a greyer hue. Earth still has kept her early charm and grace, The grandeur and the beauty still are hers, But veiled is the divine Inhabitant. The souls of men have wandered from the Light And the great Mother turns away her face. The eyes of the creatrix Bliss are closed

And sorrow's touch has found her in her dreams. As she turns and tosses on her bed of Void, Because she cannot wake and find herself And cannot build again her perfect shape, Oblivious of her nature and her state, Forgetting her instinct of felicity, Forgetting to create a world of joy, She weeps and makes her creatures' eyes to weep; Testing with sorrow's edge her children's breasts, She spends on life's vain waste of hope and toil The poignant luxury of grief and tears. In the nightmare change of her half-conscious dream, Tortured herself and torturing by her touch, She comes to our hearts and bodies and our lives Wearing a hard and cruel mask of pain. Our nature twisted by the abortive birth Returns wry answers to life's questioning shocks, An acrid relish finds in the world's pangs, Drinks the sharp wine of grief's perversity. A curse is laid on the pure joy of life: Delight, God's sweetest sign and Beauty's twin, Dreaded by aspiring saint and austere sage, Is shunned, a dangerous and ambiguous cheat, A specious trick of an infernal Power It tempts the soul to its self-hurt and fall. A puritan God made pleasure a poisonous fruit, Or red drug in the market-place of Death, And sin the child of Nature's ecstasy. Yet every creature hunts for happiness, Buys with harsh pangs or tears by violence From the dull breast of the inanimate globe Some fragment or some broken shard of bliss. Even joy itself becomes a poisonous draught, Its hunger is made a dreadful hook of Fate. All means are held good to catch a single beam, Eternity sacrificed for a moment's bliss: Yet for joy and not for sorrow earth was made And not as a dream in endless suffering Time. Although God made the world for his delight, An ignorant Power took charge and seemed his Will

And Death's deep falsity has mastered Life. All grew a play of Chance simulating Fate.

A secret air of pure felicity Deep like a sapphire heaven our spirits breathe; Our hearts and bodies feel its obscure call, Our senses grope for it and touch and lose. If this withdrew, the world would sink in the Void; If this were not, nothing could move or live. A hidden Bliss is at the root of things. A mute Delight regards Time's countless works: To house God's joy in things Space gave wide room, To house God's joy in self our souls were born. This universe an old enchantment guards; Its objects are carved cups of World-Delight Whose charmed wine is some deep soul's rapture-drink: The All-Wonderful has packed heaven with his dreams, He has made blank ancient Space his marvel-house; He spilled his spirit into Matter's signs: His fires of grandeur burn in the great sun, He glides through heaven shimmering in the moon; He is beauty carolling in the fields of sound; He chants the stanzas of the odes of Wind; He is silence watching in the stars at night; He wakes at dawn and calls from every bough, Lies stunned in the stone and dreams in flower and tree. Even in this labour and dolour of Ignorance, On the hard perilous ground of difficult earth, In spite of death and evil circumstance A will to live persists, a joy to be. There is a joy in all that meets the sense, A joy in all experience of the soul, A joy in evil and a joy in good, A joy in virtue and a joy in sin: Indifferent to the threat of karmic law, Joy dares to grow upon forbidden soil, Its sap runs through the plant and flowers of Pain: It thrills with the drama of fate and tragic doom, It tears its food from sorrow and ecstasy, On danger and difficulty whets its strength;

It wallows with the reptile and the worm And lifts its head, an equal of the stars: It shares the fairies' dance, dines with the gnome: It basks in the light and heat of many suns, The sun of Beauty and the sun of Power Flatter and foster it with golden beam: It grows towards the Titan and the God. On earth it lingers drinking its deep fill, Through the symbol of her pleasure and her pain, Of the grapes of Heaven and the flowers of the Abyss, Of the flame-stabs and the torment-craft of Hell And dim fragments of the glory of Paradise. In the small paltry pleasures of man's life, In his petty passions and joys it finds a taste, A taste in tears and torture of broken hearts, In the crown of gold and in the crown of thorns, In life's nectar of sweetness and its bitter wine. All being it explores for unknown bliss, Sounds all experience for things new and strange. Life brings into the earthly creature's days A tongue of glory from a higher sphere: It deepens in his musings and his Art, It leaps at the splendour of some perfect word, It exults in his high resolves and noble deeds, Wanders in his errors, dares the abyss's brink, It climbs in his climbings, wallows in his fall. Angel and demon brides his chamber share, Possessors or competitors for life's heart. To the enjoyer of the cosmic scene His greatness and his littleness equal are, His magnanimity and meanness hues Cast on some neutral background of the gods: The Artist's skill he admires who made the plan. But not for ever endures this danger game: Beyond the earth, but meant for delivered earth, Wisdom and joy prepare their perfect crown: Truth superhuman calls to thinking man. At last the soul turns to eternal things, In every shrine it cries for the clasp of God. Then is there played the crowning Mystery,

Then is achieved the longed-for miracle. Immortal bliss her wide celestial eyes Opens on the stars, she stirs her mighty limbs: Time thrills to the sapphics of her amour song And Space fills with a white beatitude. Then leaving to its grief the human heart, Abandoning speech and the name-determined realms, Through a gleaming far-seen sky of wordless thought, Through naked thought-free heavens of absolute sight, She climbs to the summits where the unborn Idea Remembering the future that must be Looks down upon the works of labouring Force, Immutable above the world it made. In the vast golden laughter of Truth's sun Like a great heaven-bird on a motionless sea Is poised her winged ardour of creative joy On the still deep of the Eternal's peace. This was the aim, this the supernal Law, Nature's alloted task when beauty-drenched In dim mist waters of inconscient sleep, Out of the Void this grand creation rose,— For this the Spirit came into the Abyss And charged with its power Matter's unknowing Force, In Night's bare session to cathedral light In Death's realm repatriate immortality. A mystic slow transfiguration works. All our earth starts from mud and ends in sky, And Love that was once an animal's desire, Then a sweet madness in the rapturous heart, An ardent comradeship in the happy mind. Becomes a wide spiritual yearning's space. A lonely soul passions for the Alone, The heart that loved man thrills to the love of God, A body is his chamber and his shrine. Then is our being rescued from separateness; All is itself, all is new-felt in God: A Lover leaning from his cloister's door Gathers the whole world into his single breast. Then shall the business fail of Night and Death: When unity is won, when strife is lost

And all is known and all is clasped by Love Who would turn back to ignorance and pain? O Death, I have triumphed over thee within; I quiver no more with the assault of grief; A mighty calmness seated deep within Has occupied my body and my sense: It takes the world's grief and transmutes to strength, It makes the world's joy one with the joy of God. My love eternal sits throned on God's calm; For Love must soar beyond the very heavens And find its secret sense ineffable; It must change its human ways to ways divine. Yet keep its sovereignty of earthly bliss. O Death, not for my heart's sweet poignancy Nor for my happy body's bliss alone I have claimed from thee the living Satyavan, But for his work and mine, our sacred charge. Our lives are God's messengers beneath the stars; To dwell under death's shadow they have come Tempting God's light to earth for the ignorant race, His Love to fill the hollow in men's hearts, His bliss to heal the unhappiness of the world. For I the Woman am the force of God, He the Eternal's delegate sole in man. My will is greater than thy law, O Death; My love is stronger than the bonds of Fate: Our love is the heavenly seal of the Supreme. I guard that seal against thy rending hands. Love must not cease to live upon the earth; For Love is the bright link twixt earth and heaven, Love is the far Transcendent's angel here; Love is man's lien on the Absolute." But to the woman Death the god replied, With the ironic laughter of his voice Discouraging the labour of the stars: "Even so men cheat the Truth with splendid thoughts. Thus wilt thou hire the glorious charlatan Mind, To weave from his Ideal's gossamer air A fine raiment for thy body's nude desires And thy heart's clutching greedy passion clothe?

Daub not the web of life with magic hues: Make rather thy thought a plain and faithful glass Reflecting Matter and mortality, And know thy soul a product of the flesh, A made-up self in a constructed world. Thy words are large murmurs in a mystic dream. For how in the soiled heart of man could dwell The inarticulate grandeur of thy dream-built God, Or who can see a face and form divine In the naked two-legged worm thou callest man? O human face, put off mind-painted masks: The animal be, the worm that Nature meant; Accept thy futile birth, thy narrow life. For truth is bare like stone and hard like death; Bare in the bareness, hard with truth's hardness live." But Savitri replied to the dire God: "Yes, I am human. Yet shall man by me, Since in humanity waits his hour the God, Trample thee down to reach the immortal heights, Transcending grief and pain and fate and death. Yes, my humanity is a mask of God: He dwells in me, the mover of my acts, Turning the great wheel of his cosmic work. I am the living body of his light, I am the thinking instrument of his power, I incarnate Wisdom in an earthly breast, I am his conquering and unslayable Will. The formless Spirit drew in me its shape; In me are the Nameless and the secret Name." Death from the incredulous Darkness sent its cry: "O priestess in Imagination's house, Persuade first Nature's fixed immutable laws And make the impossible thy daily work. How canst thou force to wed two eternal foes? Irreconcilable in their embrace They cancel the glory of their pure extremes: An unhappy wedlock maims their stunted force. How shall thy will make one the true and false? Where Matter is all, there Spirit is a dream: If all are the Spirit, Matter is a lie,

And who was the liar who forged the universe? The Real with the unreal cannot mate. He who would turn to God must leave the world; He who would live in the Spirit, must give up life; He who has met the Self, renounces self. The voyagers of the million routes of mind Who have travelled through Existence to its end, Sages exploring the world-ocean's vasts, Have found extinction the sole harbour safe. Two only are the doors of man's escape, Death of his body Matter's gate to peace, Death of his soul his last felicity. In me all take refuge, for I, Death, am God." But Savitri replied to mighty Death: "My heart is wiser than the Reason's thoughts, My heart is stronger than thy bonds, O Death. It sees and feels the one Heart beat in all, It feels the high Transcendent's sunlike hands, It sees the cosmic Spirit at its work; In the dim Night it lies alone with God. My heart's strength can carry the grief of the universe And never falter from its luminous track, Its white tremendous orbit through God's peace. It can drink up the sea of All-Delight And never lose the white spiritual touch, The calm that broods in the deep Infinite." He said, "Art thou indeed so strong, O heart, O soul, so free? And canst thou gather then Bright pleasure from my wayside flowering boughs, Yet falter not from thy hard journey's goal, Meet the world's dangerous touch and never fall? Show me thy strength and freedom from my laws." But Savitri answered, "Surely I shall find Among the green and whispering woods of Life Close-bosomed pleasures, only mine since his, Or mine for him, because our joys are one. And if I linger, Time is ours and God's, And if I fall, is not his hand near mine? All is a single plan; each wayside act Deepens the soul's response, brings nearer the goal."

Death the contemptuous Nihil answered her: "So prove thy absolute force to the wise gods, By choosing earthly joy! For self demand And yet from self and its gross masks live free. Then will I give thee all thy soul desires, All the brief joys earth keeps for mortal hearts. Only the one dearest wish that outweighs all, Hard laws forbid and thy ironic Fate. My will once wrought remains unchanged through Time, And Satyavan can never again be thine." But Savitri replied to the vague Power: "If the eyes of Darkness can look straight at Truth, Look at my heart and, knowing what I am, Give what thou wilt or what thou must, O Death. Nothing I claim but Satyavan alone." There was a hush as if of doubtful fates. As one disdainful still who yields a point, Death bowed his sovereign head in cold assent: "I give to thee, saved from death and poignant fate Whatever once the living Satyavan Desired in his heart for Savitri. Bright noons I give thee and unwounded dawns, Daughters of thy own shape in heart and mind, Fair hero sons and sweetness undisturbed Of union with thy husband dear and true. And thou shalt harvest in thy joyful house Felicity of thy surrounded eves. Love shall bind by thee many gathered hearts. The opposite sweetness in thy days shall meet Of tender service to thy life's desired And loving empire over all thy loved, Two poles of bliss made one, O Savitri. Return, O child, to thy forsaken earth," But Savitri replied, "Thy gifts resist. Earth cannot flower if lonely I return." Then Death once more sent forth his angry cry, As chides a lion his escaping prey: "What knowst thou of earth's rich and changing life Who thinkst that, one man dead, all joy must cease? Hope not to be unhappy till the end:

For grief dies soon in the tired human heart; Soon other guests the empty chambers fill. Transient painting on a holiday's floor Traced for a moment's beauty love was made. Or if a voyager on the eternal trail, Its objects fluent change in its embrace Like waves to a swimmer upon infinite seas." But Savitri replied to the vague God, "Give me back Satyavan, my only Lord. Thy thoughts are vacant to my soul that feels The deep eternal truth in transient things." Death answered her, "Return and try thy soul! Soon shalt thou find appeased that other men On lavish earth have beauty, strength and truth, And when thou hast half forgotten, one of these Shall wind himself around thy heart that needs Some human answering heart against thy breast; For who, being mortal, can dwell glad alone? Then Satyavan shall glide into the past, A gentle memory pushed away from thee By new love and thy children's tender hands, Till thou shalt wonder if thou lov'dst at all. Such is the life earth's travail has conceived, A constant stream that never is the same." But Savitri replied to mighty Death: "O dark ironic critic of God's work, Thou mockst the mind and body's faltering search For what the heart holds in a prophet hour And the immortal spirit shall make its own. Mine is a heart that worshipped, though forsaken, The image of the god its love adored; I have burned in flame to travel in his steps. Are we not they who bore vast solitude Seated upon the hills alone with God? Why dost thou vainly strive with me, O Death, A mind delivered from all twilight thoughts, To whom the secrets of the gods are plain? For now at last I know beyond all doubt, The great stars burn with my unceasing fire And life and death are both its fuel made.

Life only was my blind attempt to love:
Earth saw my struggle, heaven my victory;
All shall be seized, transcended; there shall kiss
Casting their veils before the marriage fire
The eternal bridegroom and eternal bride.
The heavens accept our broken flights at last.
On our life's prow that breaks the waves of Time
No signal light of hope has gleamed in vain."
She spoke; the boundless members of the god
As if by secret ecstasy assailed
Shuddered in silence as obscurely stir
Ocean's dim fields delivered to the moon.
Then lifted up as by a sudden wind
Around her in that vague and glimmering world
The twilight trembled like a bursting veil.

Thus with armed speech the great opponents strove. Around those spirits in the glittering mist A deepening half-light fled with pearly wings As if to reach some far ideal Morn. Outlined her thoughts flew through the gleaming haze Mingling bright-pinioned with its lights and veils And all her words like dazzling jewels caught Into the glow of a mysterious world Or tricked in the rainbow shifting of its hues Like echoes swam fainting into far sound. All utterance, all mood must there become An unenduring tissue sewn by mind To make a gossamer robe of beautiful change. Intent upon her silent will she walked On the dim grass of vague unreal plains, A floating veil of visions in her front, A trailing robe of dreams behind her feet. But now her spirit's flame of conscient force Retiring from a sweetness without fruit Called back her thoughts from speech to sit within In a deep room in meditation's house. For only there could dwell the soul's firm truth: Imperishable, a tongue of sacrifice, It flamed unquenched upon the central hearth Where burns for the high house-lord and his mate

BOOK X CANTO III

The homestead's sentinel and witness fire From which the altars of the gods are lit. All still compelled went gliding on unchanged, Still was the order of these worlds reversed: The mortal led, the god and spirit obeyed And she behind was leader of their march And they in front were followers of her will. Onward they journeyed through the drifting ways Vaguely companioned by the glimmering mists; But faster now all fled as if perturbed Escaping from the clearness of her soul. A heaven bird upon jewelled wings of wind Borne like a coloured and embosomed fire, By spirits carried in a pearl-hued cave, On through the enchanted dimness moved her soul. Death walked in front of her and Satyavan, In the dark front of death, a failing star. Above was the unseen balance of his fate.

CANTO FOUR

THE DREAM TWILIGHT OF THE EARTHLY REAL

THERE came a slope that slowly downward sank; It slipped towards a stumbling grey descent. The dim-heart marvel of the ideal was lost: Its crowding wonder of bright delicate dreams And vague half-limned sublimities she had left: Thought fell towards lower levels; hard and tense It passioned for some crude reality. The twilight floated still but changed its hues And heavily swathed a less delightful dream; It settled in tired masses on the air; Its symbol colours tuned with duller reds And almost seemed a lurid mist of day. A straining taut and dire besieged her heart; Heavy her sense grew with a dangerous load, And sadder, greater sounds were in her ears, And through stern breakings of the lambent glare Her vision caught a hurry of driving plains And cloudy mountains and wide tawny streams, And cities climbed in minarets and towers Towards an unavailing changeless sky: Long quays and ghauts and harbours white with sails Challenged her sight awhile and then were gone. Amidst them travailed toiling multitudes In ever shifting perishable groups, A foiled cinema of lit shadowy shapes Enveloped in the grey mantle of a dream. Imagining meanings in life's heavy drift, They trusted in the uncertain environment And waited for death to change their spirit's scene. A savage din of labour and a tramp

Of armoured life and the monotonous hum Of thoughts and acts that ever were the same, As if the dull reiterated drone Of a great brute machine, beset her soul,— A grey dissatisfied rumour like a ghost Of the moaning of a loud unquiet sea. A huge inhuman Cyclopean voice, A Babel-builder's song towering to heaven, A throb of engines and the clang of tools Brought the deep undertone of labour's pain. As when pale lightnings tear a tortured sky, High overhead a cloud-rimmed series flared Chasing like smoke from a red funnel driven, The forced creations of an ignorant Mind: Drifting she saw like pictured fragments flee Phantoms of human thought and baffled hopes, The shapes of Nature and the arts of man, Philosophies and disciplines and laws, And the dead spirit of old societies, Constructions of the Titan and the worm. As if lost remnants of forgotten light, Before her mind there fled with trailing wings Dimmed revelations and delivering words, Emptied of their mission and their strength to save, The messages of the evangelist gods, Voices of prophets, scripts of vanishing creeds. Each in its hour eternal claimed went by: Ideals, systems, sciences, poems, crafts Tireless there perished and again recurred, Sought restlessly by some creative Power. But all were dreams crossing an empty vast. Ascetic voices called of lonely seers On mountain summits or on river banks Or from the desolate heart of forest glades Seeking heaven's rest or the spirit's worldless peace, Or in bodies motionless like statues, fixed In tranced cessations of their sleepless thought Sat sleeping souls, and this too was a dream. All things the past has made and slain were there, Its lost forgotten forms that once had lived.

And all the present loves as new-revealed And all the hopes the future brings had failed Already, caught and spent in efforts vain, Repeated fruitlessly age after age.

Unwearied all returned insisting still Because of joy in the anguish of pursuit And joy to labour and to win and lose And joy to create and keep and joy to kill. The rolling cycles passed and came again, Brought the same toils and the same barren end, Forms ever new and ever old, the long Appalling revolutions of the world.

Once more arose the great destroying Voice: Across the fruitless labour of the worlds His huge denial's all-defeating might Pursued the ignorant march of dolorous Time. "Behold the figures of this symbol realm, Its solid outlines of creative dream Inspiring the great concrete tasks of earth. In its motion parable of human life Here thou canst trace the outcome Nature gives To the sin of being and the error in things And the desire that compels to live And man's incurable malady of hope. In an immutable order's hierarchy Where Nature changes not, man cannot change: Ever he obeys her fixed mutation's law; In a new version of her oft-told tale In ever-wheeling cycles turns the race. His mind is pent in circling boundaries: For mind is man, beyond thought he cannot soar. If he could leave his limits he would be safe: He sees but cannot mount to his greater heavens; Even winged, he sinks back to his native soil. He is a captive in his net of mind And beats soul-wings against the walls of life. In vain his heart lifts up its yearning prayer, Peopling with brilliant Gods the formless Void; Then disappointed to the Void he turns

And in its happy nothingness asks release, The calm Nirvana of his dream of self: The Word in silence ends, in Nought the name. Apart amid the mortal multitudes, He calls the Godhead incommunicable To be the lover of his lonely soul Or casts his spirit into its void embrace, Or he finds his copy in the impartial All; He imparts to the Immobile his own will, Attributes to the Eternal wrath and love And to the Ineffable lends a thousand names. Hope not to call God down into his life: How shalt thou bring the Everlasting here? There is no house for him in hurrying Time. Vainly thou seek'st in Matter's world an aim; No aim is there, only a will to be. All walk by Nature bound for ever the same. Look on these forms that stay awhile and pass, These lives that long and strive, then are no more, These structures that have no abiding truth, The saviour creeds that cannot save themselves, But perish in the strangling hands of the years, Discarded from man's thought, proved false by Time, Philosophies that strip all problems bare But nothing ever have solved since earth began, And sciences omnipotent in vain By which men learn of what the suns are made, Transform all forms to serve their outward needs, Ride through the sky and sail beneath the sea, But learn not what they are or why they came; These polities, architectures of man's brain, That, bricked with evil and good, wall in man's spirit And, fissured houses, palace at once and jail, Rot while they reign and crumble before they crash; These revolutions, demon or drunken god, Convulsing the wounded body of mankind Only to paint in new colours an old face; These wars, carnage triumphant, ruin gone mad, The work of centuries vanishing in an hour, The blood of the vanquished and the victor's crown

Which men to be born must pay for with their pain, The hero's face divine on satyr's limbs, The demon's grandeur mixed with the demi-god's, The glory and the beasthood and the shame; Why is it all, the labour and the din, The transient joys, the timeless sea of tears, The longing and the hoping and the cry, The battle and the victory and the fall, The aimless journey that can never pause, The waking toil, the incoherent sleep? Song, shouts and weeping, wisdom and idle words, The laughter of men, the irony of the gods? Where leads the march, whither the pilgrimage? Who keeps the map of the route or planned each stage? Or else self-moved the world walks its own way? Or nothing is there but only a Mind that dreams: The world is a myth that happened to come true, A legend told to itself by conscious Mind, Imaged and played on a feigned Matter's ground On which it stands in an unsubstantial Vast. Mind is the author, spectator, actor, stage: Mind only is and what it thinks is seen. If Mind is all, renounce the hope of bliss; If Mind is all, renounce the hope of Truth. For Mind can never touch the body of Truth And Mind can never see the soul of God; Only his shadow it grasps nor hears his laugh As it turns from him to the vain seeming of things. Mind is a tissue woven of light and shade Where right and wrong have sewn their mingled parts; Or Mind is Nature's marriage of covenance Between truth and falsehood, between joy and pain: This struggling pair no court can separate. Each thought is a gold coin with bright alloy And error and truth are its obverse and reverse: This is the imperial mintage of the brain And of this kind is all its currency. Think not to plant on earth the living Truth Or make of Matter's world the home of God; Truth comes not there but only the thought of Truth,

God is not there but only the name of God. If Self there is, it is bodiless and unborn; It is no one and it is possessed by none, On what shalt thou then build thy happy world? Cast off thy life and mind, then art thou Self, An all-seeing Omnipresence stark, alone, If God there is he cares not for the world; All things he sees with calm indifferent gaze, He has doomed all hearts to sorrow and desire, He has bound all life with his implacable laws; He answers not the ignorant voice of prayer. Eternal while the ages toil beneath, Unmoved, untouched by aught that he has made, He sees as minute details mid the stars The animal's agony and the fate of man: Immeasurably wise, he exceeds thy thought; His solitary joy needs not thy love. His truth in human thinking cannot dwell: If thou desirest truth then still thy mind For ever, slain by the dumb unseen Light. Immortal bliss lives not in human air: How shall the mighty Mother her calm delight Keep fragrant in this narrow fragile vase Or lodge her sweet unbroken ecstasy In hearts which earthly sorrow can assail And bodies careless Death can slay at will? Dream not to change the world that God has planned, Strive not to alter his eternal law. If heavens there are whose gates are shut to grief, There seek the joy thou couldst not find on earth; Or in the imperishable hemisphere Where Light is native and Delight is king And Spirit is the deathless ground of Things, Choose thy high station, child of Eternity. If thou art Spirit and Nature is thy robe, Cast off thy garb and be thy naked self Immutable in its undying truth, Alone for ever in the mute Alone. Turn then to God, for him leave all behind; Forgetting Love, forgetting Satyavan,

Annul thyself in his immobile peace. O soul, drown in his still beatitude. For thou must die to thyself to reach God's height: I, Death, am the gate of immortality." But Savitri answered to the sophist God: "Once more wilt thou call Light to blind Truth's eyes, Make knowledge a catch of the snare of Ignorance And the Word a dart to slay my living Soul? Offer, O king, thy boons to tired spirits And hearts that could not bear the wounds of Time, Let those who were tied to body and to mind, Tear off those bonds and flee into white calm Crying for a refuge from the play of God, Surely thy boons are great since thou art He! But how shall I seek rest in endless peace Who house the mighty Mother's violent force, Her vision turned to read the enigmaed world, Her will tempered in the blaze of Wisdom's sun And the flaming silence of her heart of love? The world is a spiritual paradox Invented by a need in the Unseen, A poor translation to the creature's sense Of That which for ever exceeds idea and speech, A symbol of what can never be symbolised, A language mispronounced, misspelt, yet true. Its powers have come from the eternal heights And plunged into the inconscient dim Abyss And risen from it to do their marvellous work. The soul is a figure of the Unmanifest, The mind labours to think the Unthinkable, The life to call the Immortal into birth, The body to enshrine the Illimitable. The world is not cut off from Truth and God. In vain thou hast dug the dark unbridgeable gulf, In vain thou hast built the blind and doorless wall: Man's soul crosses through thee to Paradise, Heaven's sun forces its way through death and night; Its light is seen upon our being's verge. My mind is a torch lit from the eternal sun, My life a breath drawn by the immortal Guest.

My mortal body is the Eternal's house. Already the torch becomes the undying ray, Already the life is the Immortal's force. The house grows of the householder part and one. How sayst thou Truth can never light the human mind And Bliss can never invade the mortal's heart Or God descend into the world he made? If in the meaningless Void creation rose, If from a bodiless Force Matter was born, If Life could climb in the unconscious tree. If green delight break into emerald leaves And its laughter of beauty blossom in the flower, If sense could wake in tissue, nerve and cell, And Thought seize the grey matter of the brain, And soul peep from its secrecy through the flesh, How shall the nameless light not leap on men, And unknown powers emerge from Nature's sleep? Even now hints of a luminous Truth like stars Arise in the mind-mooned splendour of Ignorance; Even now the deathless Lover's touch we feel: If the chamber's door is even a little ajar, What then can hinder God from stealing in Or who forbid his kiss on the sleeping soul? Already God is near, the Truth is close: Because the dark atheist body knows him not, Must the sage deny the Light, the seer his soul? I am not bound by thought or sense or shape; I live in the glory of the Infinite, I am near to the Nameless and Unknowable, The Ineffable is now my household mate. But standing on Eternity's luminous brink I have discovered that the world was He; I have met Spirit with spirit, Self with self, But I have loved too the body of my God. I have pursued him in his earthly form. A lonely freedom cannot satisfy A heart that has grown one with every heart: I am a deputy of the aspiring world, My spirit's liberty I ask for all."

Annul thyself in his immobile peace. O soul, drown in his still beatitude. For thou must die to thyself to reach God's height: I, Death, am the gate of immortality." But Savitri answered to the sophist God: "Once more wilt thou call Light to blind Truth's eyes, Make knowledge a catch of the snare of Ignorance And the Word a dart to slay my living Soul? Offer, O king, thy boons to tired spirits And hearts that could not bear the wounds of Time, Let those who were tied to body and to mind, Tear off those bonds and flee into white calm Crying for a refuge from the play of God, Surely thy boons are great since thou art He! But how shall I seek rest in endless peace Who house the mighty Mother's violent force, Her vision turned to read the enigmaed world, Her will tempered in the blaze of Wisdom's sun And the flaming silence of her heart of love? The world is a spiritual paradox Invented by a need in the Unseen, A poor translation to the creature's sense Of That which for ever exceeds idea and speech, A symbol of what can never be symbolised, A language mispronounced, misspelt, yet true. Its powers have come from the eternal heights And plunged into the inconscient dim Abyss And risen from it to do their marvellous work. The soul is a figure of the Unmanifest, The mind labours to think the Unthinkable, The life to call the Immortal into birth. The body to enshrine the Illimitable. The world is not cut off from Truth and God. In vain thou hast dug the dark unbridgeable gulf, In vain thou hast built the blind and doorless wall: Man's soul crosses through thee to Paradise, Heaven's sun forces its way through death and night; Its light is seen upon our being's verge. My mind is a torch lit from the eternal sun, My life a breath drawn by the immortal Guest,

My mortal body is the Eternal's house. Already the torch becomes the undying ray, Already the life is the Immortal's force, The house grows of the householder part and one. How sayst thou Truth can never light the human mind And Bliss can never invade the mortal's heart Or God descend into the world he made? If in the meaningless Void creation rose, If from a bodiless Force Matter was born. If Life could climb in the unconscious tree, If green delight break into emerald leaves And its laughter of beauty blossom in the flower, If sense could wake in tissue, nerve and cell, And Thought seize the grey matter of the brain, And soul peep from its secrecy through the flesh, How shall the nameless light not leap on men, And unknown powers emerge from Nature's sleep? Even now hints of a luminous Truth like stars Arise in the mind-mooned splendour of Ignorance; Even now the deathless Lover's touch we feel: If the chamber's door is even a little ajar, What then can hinder God from stealing in Or who forbid his kiss on the sleeping soul? Already God is near, the Truth is close: Because the dark atheist body knows him not, Must the sage deny the Light, the seer his soul? I am not bound by thought or sense or shape; I live in the glory of the Infinite, I am near to the Nameless and Unknowable, The Ineffable is now my household mate. But standing on Eternity's luminous brink I have discovered that the world was He; I have met Spirit with spirit, Self with self, But I have loved too the body of my God. I have pursued him in his earthly form. A lonely freedom cannot satisfy A heart that has grown one with every heart: I am a deputy of the aspiring world, My spirit's liberty I ask for all."

Then rang again a deeper cry of Death. As if beneath its weight of sterile law Oppressed by its own obstinate meaningless will, Disdainful, weary and compassionate, It kept no more its old intolerant sound. But seemed like life's in her unnumbered paths, Toiling for ever and achieving nought Because of birth and change, her mortal powers By which she lasts, around the term posts fixed Turning of a wide circling aimless race Whose course for ever speeds and is the same. In its long play with Fate and Chance and Time Assured of the game's vanity lost or won, Crushed by its load of ignorance and doubt Which knowledge seems to increase and growth to enlarge, The earth-mind sinks and it despairs and looks Old, weary and discouraged on its work. Yet was all nothing then or vainly achieved? Some great thing has been done, some light, some power Delivered from the huge Inconscient's grasp: It has emerged from night; it sees its dawns Circling for ever though no dawn can stay. This change was in the godhead's far-flung voice; His form of dread was altered and admitted Our transient effort at eternity, Yet flung vast doubts of what might else have been On grandiose hints of an impossible day. The great voice surging cried to Savitri: "Because thou knowst the wisdom that transcends Both veil of forms and the contempt of forms, Arise delivered by the seeing gods. If free thou hadst kept thy mind from life's fierce stress, Thou mightst have been like them omniscient, calm. But the violent and passionate heart forbids. It is the storm bird of an anarch Power That would upheave the world and tear from it The indecipherable scroll of Fate, Death's rule and Law and the unknowable Will. Hasteners to action, violators of God Are these great spirits who have too much love,

And they who formed like thee, for both art thou, Have come into the narrow bounds of life With too large natures overleaping time. Worshippers of force who know not her recoil, Their giant wills compel the troubled years. The wise are tranquil; silent the great hills Rise ceaselessly towards their unreached sky, Seated on their unchanging base, their heads Dreamless in heaven's immutable domain. On their aspiring tops, sublime and still, Lifting half-way to heaven the climbing soul The mighty mediators stand content To watch the revolutions of the stars. Motionlessly moving with the might of earth, They see the ages pass and are the same. The wise think with the cycles, they hear the tread Of far-off things; patient, unmoved they keep Their dangerous wisdom in their depths restrained, Lest man's frail days into the unknown should sink Dragged like a ship by bound leviathan Into the abyss of his stupendous seas. Lo, how all shakes when the gods tread too near! All moves, is in peril, anguished, torn, upheaved. The hurrying aeons would stumble on too swift If strength from heaven surprised the imperfect earth And veilless knowledge smote these unfit souls. The deities have screened their dreadful power: God hides his thought and, even, he seems to err. Be still and tardy in the slow wise world. Mighty art thou with the dread goddess filled, To whom thou criedst at dawn in the dim woods. Use not thy strength like the wild Titan souls! Touch not the seated lines, the ancient laws, Respect the calm of great established things." But Savitri replied to the huge god: "What is the calm thou vauntst, O Law, O Death? Is it not the dull-visioned tread inert Of monstrous energies chained in a stark round Soulless and stone-eyed with mechanic dreams? Vain the soul's hope if changeless Law is all:

Ever to the new and the unknown press on The speeding aeons justifying God. What were earth's ages if the grey restraint Were never broken and glories sprang not forth Bursting their obscure seed, while man's slow life Leaped hurried into sudden splendid paths By divine words and human gods revealed? Impose not upon sentient minds and hearts The dull fixity that binds inanimate things. Well is the unconscious rule for the animal breeds Content to live beneath the immutable yoke; Man turns to a nobler walk, a master path. I trample on thy law with living feet; For to arise in freedom I was born. If I am mighty let my force be unveiled Equal companion of the dateless powers, Or else let my frustrated soul sink down Unworthy of Godhead in the original sleep. I claim from Time my will's eternity, God from his moments." Death replied to her, "Why should the noble and immortal will Stoop to the petty works of transient earth, Freedom forgotten and the Eternal's path? Or is this the high use of strength and thought, To struggle with the bonds of death and time And spend the labour that might earn the gods And battle and bear agony of wounds To grasp the trivial joys that earth can guard In her small treasure-chest of passing things? Child, hast thou trodden the gods beneath thy feet Only to win poor shreds of earthly life For him thou lov'st cancelling the grand release, . Keeping from early rapture of the heavens His soul the lenient deities have called? Are thy arms sweeter than the courts of God?" She answered, "Straight I trample on the road The strong hand hewed for me which planned our paths. I run where his sweet dreadful voice commands And I am driven by the reins of God. Why drew he wide his scheme of mighty worlds

Or filled infinity with his passionate breath? Or wherefore did he build my mortal form And sow in me his bright and proud desires, If not to achieve, to flower in me, to love, Carving his human image richly shaped In thoughts and largenesses and golden powers? Far Heaven can wait our coming in its calm. Easy the heavens were to build for God. Earth was his difficult matter, earth the glory Gave of the problem and the race and strife. There are the ominous masks, the terrible powers; There it is greatness to create the gods. Is not the spirit immortal and absolved Always, delivered from the grasp of Time? Why came it down into the mortal's Space? A charge he gave to his high spirit in man And wrote a hidden decree on Nature's tops. Freedom is this with ever seated soul, Large in life's limits, strong in Matter's knots, Building great stuff of action from the worlds To make fine wisdom from coarse scattered strands And love and beauty out of war and night, The wager wonderful, the game divine. What liberty has the soul which feels not free Unless stripped bare and cannot kiss the bonds The Lover winds around his playmate's limbs, Choosing his tyranny, crushed in his embrace? To seize him better with her boundless heart She accepts the limiting circle of his arms. Bows full of bliss beneath his mastering hands And laughs in his rich constraints, most bound, most free. This is my answer to thy lures, O Death."

Immutable, Death's denial met her cry:

"However mighty, whatever thy secret name
Uttered in hidden conclaves of the gods,
Thy heart's ephemeral passion cannot break
The iron rampart of accomplished things
With which the great Gods fence their camp in Space.
Whoever thou art behind thy human mask,

SAVITRÍ

Even if thou art the Mother of the worlds And pegg'st thy claim upon the realms of Chance, The cosmic Law is greater than thy will. Even God himself obeys the Laws he made: The Law abides and never can it change, The Person is a bubble on Time's sea. A forerunner of a greater Truth to come, Thy soul creator of its freer Law, Vaunting a Force behind on which it leans, A Light above which none but thou hast seen, Thou claimst the first fruits of Truth's victory. But what is Truth and who can find her form Amid the specious images of sense, Amid the crowding guesses of the mind And the dark ambiguities of a world Peopled with the incertitudes of Thought? For where is Truth and when was her footfall heard Amid the endless clamour of Time's mart And which is her voice amid the thousand cries That cross the listening brain and cheat the soul? Or is Truth aught but a high starry name, Or a vague and splendid word by which man's thought Sanctions and consecrates his nature's choice, The heart's wish donning knowledge as its robe, The cherished idea elect among the elect, Thought's favourite mid the children of half-light Who high-voiced crowd the playgrounds of the mind Or people its dormitories in infant sleep? All things hang here between God's yes and no. Two Powers real but to each other untrue. Two consort stars in the mooned night of mind That towards two opposite horizons gaze, The white head and black tail of the mystic drake, The swift and the lame foot, wing strong, wing broken Sustaining the body of the uncertain world. A great surreal dragon in the skies. Too dangerously thy high proud truth must live Entangled in Matter's mortal littleness. All in this world is true, yet all is false: Its thoughts into an eternal cipher run,

Its deeds swell to Time's rounded zero sum. Thus man at once is animal and god, A disparate enigma of God's mate Unable to free the Godhead's form within, A being less than himself, yet something more, The aspiring animal, the frustrate god, Yet neither beast nor deity but man, But man tied to the kind earth's labour strives to exceed, Climbing the stairs of God to higher Things. Objects are seemings and none knows their truth, Ideas are guesses of an ignorant god. Truth has no home in earth's irrational breast: Yet without reason life is a tangle of dreams, But reason is poised above a dim abyss And stands at last upon a plank of doubt. Eternal truth lives not with mortal men. Or if she dwells not within thy mortal heart, Show me the body of the living Truth Or draw for me the outline of her face That I too may obey and worship her. Then will I give thee back thy Satyavan. But here are only facts and steel-bound Law. This truth I know that Satyavan is dead And even thy sweetness cannot lure him back. No magic Truth can bring the dead to life, No power of earth cancel the thing once done, No joy of the heart can last surviving death, No bliss persuade the past to live again. But Life alone can solace the mute Void And fill with thought the emptiness of Time. Leave then thy dead, O Savitri, and live." The Woman answered to the mighty Shade. And as she spoke, mortality disappeared; Her Goddess self grew visible in her eyes, Light came a dream of heaven into her face. "O Death, thou too art God and yet not He, But only his own black shadow on his path As leaving the Night he takes the upward Way And drags with him its clinging inconscient Force. Of God unconscious thou art the dark head,

Of his Ignorance thou art the impenitent sign, Of its vast tenebrous womb the natural child, On his immortality the sinister bar. All contraries are aspects of God's face. The Many are the innumerable One, The One carries the multitude in his breast; He is the Impersonal, inscrutable, sole, He is the one infinite Person seeing his world; The Silence bears the Eternal's great dumb seal, His light inspires the eternal Word; He is the Immobile's deep and deathless hush, Its white and signless blank negating calm, Yet stands the creator Self, the almighty Lord And watches his will done by the forms of gods And the desire that goads half-conscious man And the reluctant and unseeing Night. These wide divine extremes, these inverse powers Are the right and left side of the body of God; Existence balanced twixt two mighty arms Confronts the mind with unsolved abysms of Thought. Darkness below, a fathomless Light above, In Light are joined, but sundered by severing Mind Stand face to face, opposite, inseparable, Two contraries needed for his great World-task, Two poles whose currents wake the immense World-Force. In the stupendous secrecy of his Self, Above the world brooding with equal wings, He is both in one beginningless, without end: Transcending both, he enters the Absolute. His being is a mystery beyond mind, His ways bewilder mortal ignorance; The finite in its little sections parked, Amazed, credits not God's audacity Who dares to be the unimagined All And see and act as might one Infinite. Against human reason this is his offence: Being known to be for ever unknowable, To be all and yet transcend the mystic whole, Absolute, to lodge in a relative world of Time, Eternal and all-knowing, to suffer birth,

Omnipotent, to sport with Chance and Fate, Spirit, yet to be Matter and the Void, Illimitable, beyond form or name To dwell within a body, one and supreme To be animal and human and divine: A still deep sea, he laughs in rolling waves: Universal, he is all,—transcendent, none. To man's righteousness this is his cosmic crime, Almighty beyond good and evil to dwell Leaving the good to their fate in a wicked world And evil to reign in this enormous scene. All opposition seems and strife and chance An aimless labour with but scanty sense To eyes that see a part and miss the whole: The surface men scan, the depths refuse their search: A hybrid mystery challenges the view, Or a discouraging sordid miracle. Yet in the exact Inconscient's stark conceit. In the casual error of the world's ignorance A plan, a hidden Intelligence is glimpsed. There is a purpose in each stumble and fall; Nature's most careless lolling is a pose Preparing some forward step, some deep result. Ingenious notes plugged into a motived score, These million discords dot the harmonious theme Of the evolution's huge orchestral dance. A Truth supreme has forced the world to be; It has wrapped itself in Matter as in a shroud, A shroud of Death, a shroud of Ignorance. It compelled the suns to burn through silent Space, Flame-signs of its uncomprehended Thought In a wide brooding ether's formless muse: It made of Knowledge a veiled and struggling light, Of Being a substance nescient, dense and dumb, Of Bliss the beauty of an insentient world. In finite things the conscious Infinite dwells: Involved it sleeps in Matter's helpless trance, It rules the world from its sleeping senseless Void; Dreaming it throws out mind and heart and soul To labour crippled, bound, on the hard earth;

A broken whole it works through scattered points; Its gleaming shards are Wisdom's diamond thoughts. Its shadowy reflex our ignorance. It starts from the mute mass in countless jets, It fashions a being out of brain and nerve, A sentient creature from its pleasures and pangs. A pack of feelings obscure, a dot of sense Survives awhile answering the shocks of life, Then crushed or, its force spent, leaves the dead form, Leaves the huge universe in which it lived An insignificant unconsidered guest. But the soul grows concealed within its house; It gives to the body its strength and magnificence; It follows aims in an ignorant aimless world, It lends significance to earth's meaningless life. A demi-god animal, came thinking man. He wallows in mud, yet heavenward soars in thought; He plays and ponders, laughs and weeps and dreams, Satisfies his little longings like the beast; He pores upon life's book with student eyes. Out of this tangle of intellect and sense, Out of the narrow scope of finite thought At last he wakes into spiritual mind; A high liberty begins and luminous room: He glimpses eternity, touches the infinite, He meets the gods in great and sudden hours, He feels the universe as his larger self, Makes space and time his opportunity To join the heights and depths of being in light, In the heart's cave speaks secretly with God. But these are touches and high moments lived; Fragments of Truth supreme have lit his soul, Reflections of the sun in waters still. A few have dared the last supreme ascent And break through borders of blinding light above, And feel a breath around of mightier air, Receive a vaster being's messages And bathe in its immense intuitive Ray. On summit Mind are radiant altitudes Exposed to the lustre of Infinity,

Outskirts and dependences of the house of Truth, Upraised estates of Mind and measureless. There man can visit but there he cannot live. A cosmic Thought spreads out its vastitudes; Its smallest parts are here philosophies Challenging with their detailed immensity, Each figuring an omniscient scheme of things. But higher still can climb the ascending light; There are vasts of vision and eternal suns. Oceans of an immortal luminousness. Flame-hills assaulting heaven with their peaks, There dwelling all becomes a blaze of sight: A burning head of vision leads the mind, Thought trails behind it its long comet tail; The heart glows, an illuminate and seer, And sense is kindled into identity. A highest flight climbs to a deepest view: In a wide opening of its native sky Intuition's lightnings range in a bright pack Hunting all hidden truths out of their lairs, Its fiery edge of seeing absolute Cleaves into locked unknown retreats of self. Rummages the sky-recesses of the brain, Lights up the occult chambers of the heart; Its spear-point ictus of discovery Pressed on the cover of name, the screen of form, Strips bare the secret soul of all that is. Thought there has revelation's sun-bright eyes; The Word, a mighty and inspiring Voice, Enters Truth's inmost cabin of privacy And tears away the veil from God and life. Then stretches the boundless finite's last expanse, The cosmic empire of the Overmind, Time's buffer state bordering Eternity, Too vast for the experience of man's soul: All here gathers beneath one golden sky: The Powers that build the cosmos station take In its house of infinite possibility; Each god from there builds his own nature's world; Ideas are phalanxed like a group of sums;

Thought crowds in masses seized by one regard; All Time is one body, Space a single book: There is the Godhead's universal gaze And there the boundaries of immortal Mind: The line that parts and joins the hemispheres Closes in on the labour of the Gods Fencing eternity from the toil of Time. In her glorious kingdom of eternal light All-ruler, ruled by none, the Truth supreme, Omnipotent, omniscient and alone, In a golden country keeps her measureless house; In its corridor she hears the tread that comes Out of the Unmanifest never to return Till the Unknown is known and seen by men. Above the stretch and blaze of cosmic Sight, Above the silence of the wordless Thought, Formless creator of immortal forms, Nameless, investitured with the name divine, Transcending Time's hours, transcending Timelessness, The Mighty Mother sits in lucent calm And holds the eternal Child upon her knees, Attending the day when he shall speak to Fate. There is the image of our future's hope; There is the sun for which all darkness waits, There is the imperishable harmony; The world's contradictions climb to her and are one: There is the Truth of which the world's truths are shreds, The Light of which the world's ignorance is the shade Till Truth draws back the shade that it has cast, The Love our hearts call down to heal all strife, The Bliss for which the world's derelict sorrows yearn: Thence comes the glory sometimes seen on earth, The visits of Godhead to the human soul. The Beauty and the dream on Nature's face. There the perfection born from eternity Calls to it the perfection born in Time, · The truth of God surprising human life, The image of God overtaking finite shapes. There is a world of everlasting Light, In the realms of the immortal Supermind

Truth who hides here her head in mystery, Her riddle deemed by reason impossible In the stark structure of material form, Unenigmaed lives, unmasked her face and there Is Nature and the common law of things. There in a body made of spirit stuff, The hearth-stone of the everlasting Fire, Action translates the movements of the soul, Thought steps infallible and absolute And life is a continual worship's rite, A sacrifice of rapture to the One. A cosmic vision, a spiritual sense Feels all the Infinite lodged in finite form And seen through a quivering ecstasy of light Discovers the bright face of the Bodiless, In the truth of a moment, in the moment's soul Can sip the honey-wine of Eternity. A Spirit who is no one and innumerable, The one mystic infinite Person of his world Multiplies his myriad personality, On all his bodies seals his divinity's stamp And sits in each immortal and unique. The Immobile stands behind each daily act, A background of the movement and the scene, Upholding creation on its might and calm And change on the Immutable's deathless poise. The Timeless looks out from the travelling hours; The Ineffable puts on a robe of speech Where all its words are woven like magic threads Moving with beauty, inspiring with their gleam, And every thought takes up its destined place Recorded in the memory of the world. The Truth supreme, vast and impersonal Fits faultlessly the hour and circumstance, Its substance a pure gold ever the same But shaped into vessels for the spirit's use, Its gold becomes the wine jar and the vase. All there is a supreme epiphany: The All-Wonderful makes a marvel of each event, The All-Beautiful is a miracle in each shape;

The All-Blissful smites with rapture the heart's throbs, A pure celestial joy is the use of sense. Each being there is a member of the Self, A portion of the million-thoughted All, A claimant to the timeless Unity, The many's sweetness, the joy of difference Edged with the intimacy of the One. But who can show to thee Truth's glorious face? Our human words can only shadow her. To thought she is an unthinkable rapture of light, To speech a marvel inexpressible. O Death, if thou couldst touch the Truth supreme Thou wouldst grow suddenly wise and cease to be. If our souls could see and love and clasp God's Truth, Its infinite radiance would seize our hearts, Our being in God's image be remade And earthly life become the life divine." Then Death the last time answered Savitri: "If Truth supreme transcends her shadow here Severed by Knowledge and the climbing vasts, What bridge can cross the gulf that she has left Between her and the dream-world she has made? Or who could hope to bring her down to men And persuade to tread the harsh globe with wounded feet, Leaving her unapproachable glory and bliss, Wasting her splendour on pale earthly air? Is thine that strength, O beauty of mortal limbs, O soul who flutterest to escape my net? Who then art thou hiding in human guise? Thy voice carries the sound of infinity, Knowledge is with thee, Truth speaks through thy words; The light of things beyond shines in thy eyes. But where is thy strength to conquer Time and Death? Hast thou God's force to build heaven's values here? For truth and knowledge are an idle gleam, If Knowledge brings not power to change the world, If Might comes not to give to Truth her right. A blind Force, not Truth has made this ignorant world, A blind Force, not Truth orders the lives of men: By Power, not Light, the great Gods rule the world;

Power is the arm of God, the seal of Fate.

O human claimant to immortality,
Reveal thy power, lay bare thy spirit's force,
Then will I give back to thee Satyavan.

Or if the Mighty Mother is with thee,
Show me her face that I may worship her;
Let deathless eyes look into the eyes of Death,
An imperishable Force touching brute things
Transform earth's death into immortal life.
Then can thy dead return to thee and live,
The prostrate earth perhaps shall lift her gaze
And feel near her the secret body of God
And love and joy overtake fleeing Time."

And Savitri looked on Death and answered not. Almost it seemed as if in his symbol shape The world's darkness had consented to Heaven-light And God needed no more the Inconscient's screen. A mighty transformation came on her. A halo of the indwelling Deity, The Immortal's lustre that had lit her face And tented its radiance in her body's house, Overflowing made the air a luminous sea. In a flaming moment of apocalypse The Incarnation thrust aside its veil. A little figure in infinity Yet stood and seemed the Eternal's very house, As if the world's centre was her very soul And all wide space was but its outer robe. A curve of the calm hauteur of far heaven Descending into earth's humility, Her forehead's span vaulted the Omniscient's gaze, Her eyes were two stars that watched the universe. The Power that from her being's summit reigned, The Presence chambered in lotus secrecy, Came down and held the centre in her brow Where the mind's Lord in his control-room sits; There throned on concentration's native seat He opens that third mysterious eye in man, The Unseen's eye that looks at the unseen,

When Light with a golden ecstasy fills his brain And the Eternal's wisdom drives his choice And eternal Will seizes the mortal's will. It stirred in the lotus of her throat of song, And in her speech throbbed the immortal Word, Her life sounded with the steps of the World-Soul Moving in harmony with the cosmic Thought. As glides God's sun into the mystic cave Where hides his light from the pursuing gods, It glided into the lotus of her heart And woke in it the Force that alters Fate. It poured into a navel's lotus depth, Lodged in the little life-nature's narrow home, On the body's longings grew heaven-rapture's flower And made desire a pure celestial flame, Broke into the cave where coiled World-Energy sleeps And smote the thousand-hooded serpent Force That blazing towered and clasped the World-Self above, Joined Matter's dumbness to the Spirit's hush And filled earth's acts with the Spirit's silent power. Thus changed she waited for the Word to speak. Eternity looked into the eyes of Death. And Darkness saw God's living Reality. Then a Voice was heard that seemed the stillness' self Or the low calm utterance of infinity When it speaks to the silence in the heart of sleep. "I hail thee almighty and victorious Death, Thou grandiose Darkness of the Infinite. O Void that makest room for all to be, Hunger that gnawest at the universe Consuming the cold remnants of the suns And eat'st the whole world with thy jaws of fire, Waster of the energy that has made the stars, Inconscience, carrier of the seeds of thought, Nescience in which All-Knowledge sleeps entombed And slowly emerges in its hollow breast Wearing the mind's mask of bright Ignorance. Thou art my shadow and my instrument. I have given thee thy awful shape of dread And thy sharp sword of terror and grief and pain

To force the soul of man to struggle for light On the brevity of his half-conscious days. Thou art his spur to greatness in his works, The whip to his yearning for eternal bliss, His poignant need of immortality. Live, Death, awhile, be still my instrument. One day man too shall know thy fathomless heart Of silence and the brooding peace of Night And grave obedience to eternal Law And the calm inflexible pity in thy gaze. But now, O timeless Mightiness, stand aside And leave the path of my incarnate Force. Relieve the radiant god from thy black mask; Release the soul of the world called Satyavan Freed from thy clutch of pain and ignorance That he may stand master of life and fate, Man's representative in the house of God, The mate of Wisdom and the spouse of Light, The eternal bridegroom of the eternal bride." She spoke; Death unconvinced resisted still, Although he knew refusing still to know, Although he saw refusing still to see. Unshakable he stood claiming his right. His spirit bowed; his will obeyed the law Of its own nature binding even on Gods. The two opposed each other face to face. His being like a huge fort of darkness towered; Around it her life grew, an ocean's siege. Awhile the Shade survived defying heaven: Assailing in front, oppressing from above A concrete mass of conscious power, he bore The tyranny of her divine desire. A pressure of intolerable force Weighed on his unbowed head and stubborn breast; Light like a burning tongue licked up his thoughts, Light was a luminous torture in his heart, Light coursed, a splendid agony, through his nerves; His darkness muttered perishing in her blaze. Her mastering Word commanded every limb And left no room for his enormous will

That seemed pushed out into some helpiess space And could no more re-enter but left him void. He called to Night but she fell shuddering back, He called to Hell but sullenly it retired: He turned to the Inconscient for support, From which he was born, his vast sustaining self: It drew him back towards boundless vacancy As if by himself to swallow up himself: He called to his strength, but it refused his call. His body was eaten by light, his spirit devoured. At last he knew defeat inevitable And left crumbling the shape that he had worn, Abandoning hope to make man's soul his prey And force to be mortal the immortal spirit. Afar he fled shunning her dreaded touch And refuge took in the retreating Night. In the dream twilight of that symbol world The dire universal Shadow disappeared Vanishing into the Void from which it came. As if deprived of its original cause, The twilight realm passed fading from their souls, And Satvavan and Savitri were alone. But neither stirred: between those figures rose A mute invisible and translucent wall. In the long blank moment's pause nothing could move: All waited on the unknown inscrutable Will.

END OF BOOK TEN

BOOK ELEVEN

The Book of Everlasting Day

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

CANTO ONE

THE ETERNAL DAY: THE SOUL'S CHOICE AND THE SUPREME CONSUMMATION

A MARVELLOUS sun looked down from ecstasy's skies On worlds of deathless bliss, perfection's home, Magical unfoldings of the Eternal's smile Capturing his secret heart-beats of delight, God's everlasting day surrounded her, Domains appeared of sempiternal light Invading all Nature with the Absolute's joy. Her body quivered with eternity's touch, Her soul stood close to the founts of the infinite. Infinity's finite fronts she lived in, new For ever to an everlasting sight. Eternity multiplied its vast self-look Translating its endless mightiness and joy Into delight souls playing with Time could share In grandeurs ever new-born from the unknown depths, In powers that leaped immortal from unknown heights, In passionate heart-beats of an undying love, In scenes of a sweetness that can never fade. Immortal to the rapturous heart and eyes, In serene arches of translucent calm From Wonder's dream-vasts cloudless skies slid down An abyss of sapphire; sunlight visited eyes Which suffered without pain the absolute ray And saw immortal clarities of form. Twilight and mist were exiles from that air, Night was impossible to such radiant heavens. Firm in the bosom of immensity

'Alternative: "Were there"

Spiritual breadths were seen, sublimely born From a still beauty of creative joy; Embodied thoughts to sweet dimensions held To please some carelessness of divine peace, Answered the deep demand of an infinite sense And its need of forms to house its bodiless thrill. A march of universal power in Time. The harmonic order of self's vastitudes In cyclic symmetries and metric planes Harboured a cosmic rapture's revelry In an endless figuring of the spirit in things Planned by the artist who has dreamed the worlds; Of all the beauty and the marvel here, Of all Time's intricate variety Eternity was the substance and the source; Not from a plastic mist of Matter made, They offered the suggestion of their depths And opened the great series of their powers. Arisen beneath a triple mystic heaven The seven immortal earths were seen sublime: Homes of the blest released from death and sleep Where grief can never come nor any pang Arriving from self-lost and seeking worlds Alter Heaven-nature's changeless quietude And mighty posture of eternal calm, Its pose of ecstasy immutable. Plains lay that seemed the expanse of God's wide sleep, Thought's wings climbed up towards heaven's vast repose Lost in blue deeps of immortality. A changed earth-nature felt the breath of peace. Air seemed an ocean of felicity Or the couch of the unknown spiritual rest, A vast quiescence swallowing up all sound Into a voicelessness of utter bliss: Even Matter brought a close spiritual touch, All thrilled with the immanence of one divine. The lowest of these earths was still a heaven Translating into the splendour of things divine The beauty and brightness of terrestrial scenes. Eternal mountains ridge on gleaming ridge

Whose lines were graved as on a sapphire plate And etched the borders of heaven's lustrous noon Climbed like piled temple stairs and from their heads Of topless meditation heard below The approach of a blue pilgrim multitude And listened to a great arriving voice Of the wide travel hymn of timeless seas. A chanting crowd from mountain bosoms slipped Past branches fragrant with a sigh of flowers Hurrying through sweetnesses with revel leaps; The murmurous rivers of felicity Divinely rippled, honey-voiced desires. Mingling their sister eddies of delight. Then, widening to a pace of calm-lipped muse Down many-glimmered estuaries of dream Went whispering into lakes of liquid peace. On a brink held of senseless ecstasy And guarding an eternal poise of thought Sat sculptured souls dreaming by rivers of sound In changeless attitudes of marble bliss. Around her lived the children of God's day In an unspeakable felicity, A happiness never lost, the immortal's ease. A glad eternity's blissful multitude. Around, the deathless nations moved and spoke, Souls of a luminous celestial joy, Faces of stark beauty, limbs of the moulded Rav: In cities cut like gems of conscious stone And wonderful pastures and on gleaming coasts Bright forms were seen, eternity's luminous tribes. Above her rhythming godheads whirled the spheres, Rapt mobile fixities here blindly sought By the huge erring orbits of our stars. Ecstatic voices smote at hearing's chords, Each movement found a music all its own; Songs thrilled of birds upon unfading boughs, The colours of whose plumage had been caught From the rainbow of imagination's wings. Immortal fragrance packed the quivering breeze, In groves that seemed moved bosoms and trembling depths The million children of the undying spring Bloomed, pure unnumbered stars of hued delight Nestling for shelter in their emerald sky: Faery flower-masses looked with laughing eyes. A dancing chaos, an iridescent sea Eternised to Heaven's ever wakeful sight The crowding petal-glow of marvel's tints Which float across the curtained lids of dream. Immortal harmonies filled her listening ear: A great spontaneous utterance of the heights On titan wings of rhythmic grandeur borne, Poured from some deep spiritual heart of sound Strains trembling with the secrets of the gods. A spirit wandered happily in the wind, A spirit brooded in the leaf and stone; The voices of thought-conscious instruments Along a living verge of silence strayed, And from some deep, a wordless tongue of things Unfathomed, inexpressible, chantings rose Translating into a voice the Unknown. A climber on the invisible stair of sound, Music not with these few and striving steps Aspired that wander upon transient strings, But changed its ever new uncounted notes In a passion of unforeseeing discovery, And kept its old unforgotten ecstasies A growing treasure in the mystic heart. A consciousness that yearned through every cry Of unexplored attraction and desire, It found and searched again the unsatisfied deeps Hunting as if in some deep secret heart To find some lost or missed felicity. In those far-lapsing symphonies she could hear Breaking through enchantments of the ravished sense, The lyric voyage of a divine soul Mid spume and laughter tempting with its prow The charm of innocent Circean isles, Adventures without danger beautiful In lands where siren Wonder sings its lures From rhythmic rocks in ever-foaming seas.

In the harmony of an original sight Delivered from our limiting ray of thought, And the reluctance of our blinded hearts To embrace the Godhead in whatever guise, She saw all Nature marvellous without fault. Invaded by beauty's universal revel Her being's fibre reached out vibrating And claimed deep union with its outer selves, And on the heart's chords made pure to seize all tones Heaven's subtleties of touch unwearying forced More vivid raptures than earth's life can bear. What would be suffering here, was fiery bliss. All here but passionate hint and mystic shade Divined by the inner prophet who perceives The spirit of delight in sensuous things, Turned to more sweetness than can now be dreamed. The mighty signs of which earth fears the stress, Trembling because she cannot understand, And must keep obscure in forms strange and sublime, Were here the first lexicon of an infinite mind Translating the language of eternal bliss. Here rapture was a common incident: The lovelinesses of whose captured thrill Our human pleasure is a fallen thread, Lay, symbol shapes, a careless ornament, Sewn on the rich brocade of Godhead's dress. Things fashioned were the imaged homes where mind Arrived to fathom a deep physical joy; The heart was a torch lit from infinity, The limbs were trembling densities of soul. These were the first domains, the outer courts Immense but least in range and least in price, The slightest ecstasies of the undying gods. Higher her swing of vision swept and knew, Admitted through large sapphire opening gates Into the wideness of a light beyond, These were but sumptuous decorated doors To worlds nobler, more felicitously fair. Endless aspired the climbing of those heavens; Realm upon realm received her soaring view.

Then on what seemed one crown of the ascent Where finite and the infinite are one, Immune she beheld the strong immortals' seats Who live for a celestial joy and rule The middle regions of the unfading Ray. Great forms of deities sat in deathless tiers, Eyes of an unborn gaze towards her leaned Through a transparency of crystal fire. In the beauty of bodies wrought from rapture's lines, Shapes of entrancing sweetness stilling bliss, Feet glimmering upon the sun-stone courts of mind, Heaven's cup-bearers bore round the Eternal's wine; A tangle of bright bodies, of moved souls Tracing the close and intertwined delight, The harmonious tread of lives for ever joined In the passionate oneness of a mystic joy As if sun-beams made living and divine, The golden-bosomed Apsara goddesses, In groves flooded from an argent disk of bliss That floated through a luminous sapphire dream, In a cloud of raiment lit with golden limbs And gleaming footfalls treading faery swards, Virgin motions of bacchant innocences Who know their riot for a dance of God Whirled linked in moonlit revels of the heart. Impeccable artists of unerring forms, Magician builders of sound and rhythmic words, Wind-haired Gundhurvas chanted to the ear The odes that shape the universal thought, The lines that tear the veil from Deity's face, The rhythms that bring the sounds of wisdom's sea. Immortal figures and illumined brows, Our great forefathers in those splendours moved: Termless in power and satisfied of light, They enjoyed the sense of all for which we strive. High seers, moved poets saw the eternal thoughts That, travellers from on high, arrive to us Deformed by our search, tricked by costuming mind, Like gods disfigured by the pangs of birth, Seized the great words which now are frail sounds caught

By difficult rapture on a mortal tongue. The strong who stumble and sin were calm proud gods. There lightning-filled with glory and with flame, Melting in waves of sympathy and sight, Smitten like a lyre that throbs to others' bliss, Drawn by the cords of ecstasies unknown, Her human nature faint with heaven's delight, She beheld the clasp to earth denied and bore The imperishable eyes of veilless love. More climbed above, level to level reached, Beyond what tongue can utter or mind dream: Worlds of an infinite reach crowned Nature's stir. There was a greater tranquil sweetness there, A subtler and profounder ether's field And mightier scheme than heavenliest sense can give. There breath carried a stream of seeing mind, Form was a tenuous raiment of the soul: Colour was a visible tone of ecstasy; Shapes seen half immaterial by the gaze And yet voluptuously palpable Made sensible to touch the indwelling spirit. The high perfected sense illumined lived A happy vassal of the inner ray, Each feeling was the Eternal's mighty child And every thought was a sweet burning god. Air was a luminous feeling, sound a voice, Sunlight the soul's vision and moonlight its dream. On a wide living base of wordless calm All was a potent and a lucid joy. Into those heights her spirit went floating up Like an upsoaring bird who mounts unseen Voicing to the ascent his throbbing heart Of melody till a pause of closing wings Comes quivering in his last contented cry And he is silent with his soul discharged, Delivered of his heart's burden of delight. Experience mounted on joy's coloured breast To inaccessible spheres in spiral flight. There Time dwelt with Eternity as one; Immense felicity joined rapt repose.

As one drowned in a sea of splendour and bliss Mute in the maze of these surprising worlds Turning she saw their living knot and source, Key to their charm and fount of their delight, And knew him for the same who snares our lives Captured in his terrifying pitiless net, And makes the universe his prison camp And makes in his immense and vacant vasts The labour of the stars a circuit vain And death the end of every human road And grief and pain the wages of man's toil. One whom her soul had faced as Death and Night A sum of all sweetness gathered into his limbs And blinded her heart to the beauty of the suns. Transfigured was the formidable shape. His darkness and his sad destroying might Abolishing for ever and disclosing The mystery of his high and violent deeds, A secret splendour rose revealed to sight Where once the vast embodied Void had stood. Night the dim mask had grown a wonderful face. The vague infinity was slain whose gloom Had outlined from the terrible Unknown The obscure disastrous figure of a god, Fled was the error that arms the hands of grief, And lighted the ignorant gulf whose hollow deeps Had given to nothingness a dreadful voice. As when before the eye that wakes in sleep Is opened the sombre binding of a book, Illumined letterings are seen which kept A golden blaze of thought inscribed within, · A marvellous form responded to her gaze Whose sweetness justified life's blindest pain: All Nature's struggle was its easy price, The universe and its agony seemed worth while. As if the choric calyx of a flower Aerial, visible on music's waves, A lotus of light-petalled ecstasy Took shape out of the tremulous heart of things. There was no more the torment under the stars,

The evil sheltered behind Nature's mask; There was no more the dark pretence of hate, The cruel ictus on Love's altered face. Hate was the grip of a dreadful amour's strife; A ruthless love intent only to possess Has here replaced the sweet original god; Forgetting the Will-to-love that gave it birth, The passion to lock itself in and to unite, It would swallow all into one lonely self, Devouring the soul that it had made its own, By suffering and annihilation's pain Punishing the unwillingness to be one, Angry with the refusals of the world, Passionate to take but knowing not how to give. Death's sombre cowl was cast from Nature's brow; There lightened on her the godhead's lurking love. All grace and glory and all divinity Were here collected in a single form; All worshipped eyes looked through his from one face; He bore all godheads in his grandiose limbs. An oceanic spirit dwelt within; Intolerant and invincible in joy A flood of freedom and transcendent bliss Into immortal lines of beauty rose. In him the fourfold Being bore its crown That wears the mystery of a nameless Name. The universe writing its tremendous sense In the inexhaustible meaning of a word. In him the architect of the visible world, At once the art and artist of his works, Spirit and seer and thinker of things seen, Virât, who lights his camp-fires in the suns And the star-entangled ether is his hold, Expressed himself with Matter for his speech: Objects are his letters, forces are his words, Events are the crowded history of his life, And sea and land are the pages of his tale, Matter is his means and his spiritual sign; He hangs the thought upon a lash's lift, In the current of the blood makes flow the soul.

His is the dumb will of atom and of clod; A Will that without sense or motive acts, An Intelligence needing not to think or plan, The world creates itself invincibly; For its body is the body of the Lord And in its heart stands Virât, King of kings. In him shadows his form the Golden Child Who in the Sun-capped Vast cradles his birth: Hiranyagarbha, author of thoughts and dream, Who sees the invisible and hears the sounds That never visited a mortal ear, Discoverer of unthought realities, Truer to Truth than all we have ever known, He is the leader on the inner roads: A seer, he has entered the forbidden realms; A magician with the omnipotent wand of thought, He builds the secret uncreated worlds. Armed with the golden speech, the diamond eye, His is the vision and the prophecy: Imagist casting the formless into shape, Traveller and hewer of the unseen paths, He is the carrier of the hidden fire, He is the voice of the Ineffable, He is the invisible hunter of the light, The Angel of mysterious ecstasies, The conqueror of the kingdoms of the soul. A third spirit stood behind, their hidden cause, A mass of superconscience closed in light, Creator of things in his all-knowing sleep. All from his stillness came as grows a tree; He is our seed and core, our head and base. All light is but a flash from his closed eyes: An all-wise Truth is mystic in his heart, The omniscient Ray is shut behind his lids: He is the Wisdom that comes not by thought, His wordless silence brings the immortal word. He sleeps in the atom and the burning star, He sleeps in man and god and beast and stone: Because he is there the Inconscient does its work, Because he is there the world forgets to die,

He is the centre of the circle of God, He is the circumference of Nature's run. His slumber is an Almightiness in things, Awake, he is the Eternal and Supreme. Above was the brooding bliss of the Infinite, Its omniscient and omnipotent repose, Its immobile silence absolute and alone. All powers were woven in countless concords here. The bliss that made the world in his body lived. Love and delight were the head of the sweet form, In the alluring meshes of their snare Recaptured the proud blissful members held All joys outrunners of the panting heart And fugitive from life's outstripped desire. Whatever vision has escaped the eye, Whatever happiness comes in dream and trance, The nectar spilled by love with trembling hands, The joy the cup of Nature cannot hold, Had crowded to the beauty of his face, Were waiting in the honey of his laugh. Things hidden by the silence of the hours, The ideas that find no voice on living lips, The soul's pregnant meeting with infinity Had come to birth in him and taken fire: The secret whisper of the flower and star Revealed its meaning in his fathomless look. His lips curved eloquent like a rose of dawn; His smile that played with the wonder of the mind And stayed in the heart when it had left his mouth Glimmered with the radiance of the morning star Gemming the wide discovery of heaven. His gaze was the regard of eternity; The spirit of its sweet and calm intent Was a wise home of gladness and divulged The light of the ages in the mirth of the hours, A sun of wisdom in a miracled grove. In the orchestral largeness of his mind All contrary seekings their close kinship knew, Rich-hearted, wonderful to each other met In the mutual marvelling of their myriad notes

And dwelt like brothers of one family
Who had found their common and mysterious home.
As from the harp of some ecstatic god
There springs a harmony of lyric bliss
Striving to leave no heavenly joy unsung,
Such was the life in that embodied Light.
He seemed the wideness of a boundless sky,
He seemed the passion of a sorrowless earth,
He seemed the burning of a world-wide sun.
Two looked upon each other, Soul saw Soul.

Then like an anthem from the heart's lucent cave A voice soared up whose magic sound could turn The poignant weeping of the earth to sobs Of rapture and her cry to spirit song: "O human image of the deathless word, How hast thou seen beyond the topaz walls The gleaming sisters of the divine gate, Summoned the genii of their wakeful sleep, And under revelation's arches forced The carved thought-shrouded doors to swing apart, Unlocked the avenues of spiritual sight And taught1 the entries of a heavenlier state To thy rapt soul that bore the golden key? In thee the secret sight man's blindness missed Has opened its view past Time, my chariot course, And death, my tunnel which I drive through life To reach my unseen distances of bliss. I am the hushed search of the jealous gods Pursuing my wisdom's vast mysterious work Seized in the thousand meeting ways of heaven. I am the beauty of the unveiled Ray Drawing through the deep roads of the infinite night The unconquerable pilgrim soul of earth Beneath the flaring torches of the stars. I am the inviolable Ecstasy; They who have looked on me, shall grieve no more. The eyes that live in night shall see my form.

¹ Alternative : "Vistaed"

On the pale shores of conscious foaming straits That flow beneath a grey tormented sky Two powers from one original ecstasy born Pace near, but parted in the life of man; One leans to earth, the other yearns to the skies: Heaven in its rapture dreams of perfect earth, Earth in its sorrow dreams of perfect heaven. The two longing to join, yet walk apart, Idly divided by their vain conceits; They are kept from their oneness by enchanted fears; Sundered mysteriously by miles of thought, They gaze across the silent gulfs of sleep. Or side by side reclined upon my vasts Like bride and bridegroom magically divorced They wake to yearn, but never can they clasp While thinly flickering hesitates uncrossed Between the lovers on their nuptial couch The shadowy eidolon of a sword. But when the phantom flame-edge fails undone, Then never more can space or time divide The lover from the loved; space shall draw back Her great translucent curtain. Time shall be The quivering of the spirit's endless bliss. Attend that moment of celestial fate. Meanwhile you two shall serve the dual law Which only now the scouts of vision glimpse Who pressing through the forest of their thoughts Have found the narrow bridges of the gods. Wait patient of the brittle bars of form Making division your delightful means Of happy oneness rapturously enhanced By attraction in the throbbing air between. Yet if thou wouldst abandon the vexed world Careless of the dark moan of things below, Tread down the isthmus, overleap the flood, Cancel thy contract with the labouring Force, Renounce the tie that joins thee to earth-kind, Cast off thy sympathy with mortal hearts. Arise, vindicate thy spirit's conquered right: Relinquishing thy charge of transient breath,

Under the cold gaze of the indifferent stars
Leaving thy borrowed body on the sod,
Ascend, O soul, into thy blissful home.
Here in the playground of the eternal Child
Or in domains the wise Immortals tread
Roam with thy comrade splendour under skies
Spiritual lit by an unsetting sun,
As godheads live who care not for the world
And share not in the toil of Nature's powers:
Absorbed in their self-ecstasy they dwell.
Cast off the ambiguous myth of earth's desire,
O immortal to felicity arise."

On Savitri listening in her tranquil heart To the harmony of the ensnaring voice A joy exceeding earth's and heaven's poured down The bliss of an unknown eternity, A rapture from some waiting Infinite. A smile came rippling out in her wide eyes, Its confident felicity's messenger As if the first beam of the morning sun Rippled along two wakened lotus-pools: "O besetter of man's soul with life and death And the world's pleasure and pain and Day and Night, Tempting his heart with the far lure of heaven, Testing his strength with the close touch of hell, I climb not to thy everlasting Day, Even as I have shunned thy eternal Night. To me who turn not from thy terrestrial Way, Give back the other self my nature asks, Thy spaces need him not to help their joy; Earth needs his beautiful spirit made by thee To fling delight down like a net of gold. Earth is the chosen place of mightiest souls; Earth is the heroic spirit's battlefield, The forge where the Arch-mason shapes his works. Thy servitudes on earth are greater, king, Than all the glorious liberties of heaven. The heavens were once to me my natural home, I too have wandered in star-jewelled groves,

Paced sun-gold pastures and moon-silver swards And heard the harping laughter of their streams And lingered under branches dropping myrrh; I too have revelled in the fields of light Touched by the ethereal raiment of the winds, Thy wonder-rounds of music I have trod, Lived in the rhyme of bright unlabouring thoughts, I have beat swift harmonies of rapture vast, Danced in spontaneous measures of the soul The great and easy dances of the gods. Oh, fragrant are the lanes thy children walk And lovely is the memory of their feet Amid the wonder-flowers of Paradise: A heavier tread is mine, a mightier touch. There where the gods and demons battle in night Or wrestle on the borders of the Sun. Taught by the sweetness and the pain of life To bear the uneven strenuous beat that throbs Against the edge of some divinest hope, To dare the impossible with these pangs of search, In me the spirit of immortal love Stretches its arms out to embrace mankind. Too far thy heavens for me from suffering men. Imperfect is the joy not shared by all. Oh to spread forth, oh to encircle and seize More hearts till love in us has filled thy world! O life, the life beneath the wheeling stars For victory in the tournament with death, For bending of the fierce and difficult bow, For flashing of the splendid sword of God! O thou who soundest the trumpet in the lists, Part not the handle from the untried steel, Take not the warrior with his blow unstruck. Are there not still a million fights to wage? O King-smith, clang on still thy toil begun, Weld us to one in thy strong smithy of life. Thy fine-curved jewelled hilt call Savitri, Thy blade's exultant smile name Satyavan. Fashion to beauty, point us through the world. Break not the lyre before the song is found;

Are there not still unnumbered chants to weave? O subtle-souled musician of the years. Play out what thou hast fluted on my stops; Arise from the strain their first wild plaint divined And that discover which is yet unsung. I know that I can lift man's soul to God. I know that he can bring the Immortal down. Our will labours permitted by thy will And without thee an empty roar of storm, A senseless whirlwind is the titan's force And without thee a snare the strength of gods. Let not the inconscient gulf swallow man's race That through earth's ignorance struggles towards the Light. O thunderer with the lightnings of the soul, Give not to darkness and to death thy sun. Achieve thy wisdom's hidden firm decree And the mandate of thy secret world-wide love." Her words failed lost in thought's immensities Which seized them at the limits of their cry And hid their meaning in the distances That stir to more than ever speech has won From the Unthinkable, end of all our thought, And the Ineffable from whom all words come.

Then with a smile august as noonday heavens The godhead of the vision wonderful: "How shall earth-nature and man's nature rise To the celestial levels, yet earth abide? Heaven and earth towards each other gaze Across a gulf that few can cross, none touch, Arriving through a vague ethereal mist Out of which all things form that move in space, The shore that all can see but never reach. Heaven's light visits sometimes the mind of earth; Its thoughts burn in her sky like lonely stars; In her heart there move celestial seekings soft And beautiful like fluttering wings of birds, Visions of joy that she can never win Traverse the fading mirror of her dreams. Faint seeds of light and bliss bear sorrowful flowers,

Faint harmonies caught from a half-heard song Fall swooning mid the wandering voices' jar, Foam from the tossing luminous seas where dwells The beautiful and far delight of gods, Raptures unknown, a miracled happiness Thrill her and pass half-shaped to mind and sense. Above her little finite steps she feels Careless of knot or pause, worlds which weave out A strange perfection beyond law and rule, A universe of self-found felicity, An inexpressible rhythm of timeless beats, The many-movemented heart-beats of the One, Magic of the boundless harmonies of self, Order of the freedom of the infinite, The wonder-plastics of the Absolute. There is the All-Truth and there the timeless bliss. But hers are fragments of a star-lost gleam. Hers are but careless visits of the gods. They are a Light that fails, a Word soon hushed And nothing they mean can stay for long on earth. There are high glimpses, not the lasting sight. A few can climb to an unperishing sun, Or live on the edges of the mystic moon And channel to earth-mind the wizard ray. The heroes and the demi-gods are few To whom the close immortal voices speak And to their acts the heavenly clan are near. Few are the silences in which Truth is heard, Unveiling the timeless utterance in her deeps; Few are the splendid moments of the seers. Heaven's call is rare, rarer the heart that heeds; The doors of light are sealed to common mind, And earth's needs nail to earth the human mass, Only in an uplifting hour of stress Men answer to the touch of greater things: Or, raised by some strong hand to breathe heaven-air, They slide back to the mud from which they climbed; In the mud of which they are made, whose law they know They joy in safe return to a friendly base, And, though something in them weeps for the glory lost

SAVÎTRÎ

And greatness murdered, they accept their fall. To be the common man they think the best, To live as others live is their delight. For most are built on Nature's earthly plan And owe small debt to a superior plane; The human average is their level pitch, A thinking animal's material range. In the long ever-mounting hierarchy, In the stark economy of cosmic life Each creature to its appointed task and place Is bound by his nature's form, his spirit's force. If this were easily disturbed, it would break The settled balance of created things; The perpetual order of the universe Would tremble, and a gap yawn in woven Fate. If men were not and all were brilliant gods, The mediating stair would then be lost By which the spirit awake in Matter winds Accepting the circuits of the Middle Way, By heavy toil and slow aeonic steps Reaching the bright miraculous fringe of God, Into the glory of the Oversoul. My will, my call is there in men and things; But the Inconscient lies at the world's grey back And draws to its breast of Night and Death and Sleep. Imprisoned in its dark and dumb abyss A little consciousness it lets escape But jealous of the growing light holds back Close to the obscure edges of its cave As if a fond ignorant mother kept her child Tied to her apron strings of Nescience. The Inconscient could not read without man's mind The mystery of the world its sleep has made: Man is its key to unlock a conscious door. But still it holds him dangled in its grasp: It draws its giant circle round its thoughts, It shuts its heart to the supernal Light, A high and dazzling limit shines above, A black and blinding border rules below: His mind is closed between two firmaments.

He seeks through words and images the Truth, And, poring on surfaces and brute outsides Or dipping cautious feet in shallow seas, Even his Knowledge is an Ignorance. He is barred out from his own inner depths; He cannot look on the face of the Unknown. How shall he see with the Omniscient's eyes, How shall he will with the Omnipotent's force? O too compassionate and eager Dawn, Leave to the circling aeons' tardy pace And to the working of the inconscient Will, Leave to its imperfect light the earthly race: All shall be done by the long act of Time. Although the race is bound by its own kind, The soul in man is greater than his fate: Above the wash and surge of Time and Space, Disengaging from the cosmic commonalty By which all life is kin in grief and joy, Delivered from the universal Law The sun-like single and transcendent spirit Can blaze its way through the mind's barrier wall And burn alone in the eternal sky, Inhabitant of a wide and endless calm. O Flame, withdraw into thy luminous self Or else return to thy original might On a seer-summit above thought and world: Partner of my unhoured eternity, Be one with the infinity of my power: For thou art the World Mother and the Bride. Out of the fruitless yearning of earth's life, Out of her feeble unconvincing dream, Recovering wings that cross infinity Pass back into the Power from which thou cam'st. To that thou canst uplift thy formless flight, Thy heart can rise from its unsatisfied beats And feel the immortal and spiritual joy Of a soul that never lost felicity. Lift up the fallen heart of love which flutters, Cast down desire's abyss into the gulfs. For ever rescued out of Nature's shapes

Discover what the aimless cycles want,
There intertwined with all thy life has meant,
Here vainly sought in a terrestrial form.
Break into eternity thy mortal mould;
Melt, Lightning, into thy invisible flame.
Clasp, Ocean, deep into thyself thy wave,
Happy for ever in the embosoming surge.
Grow one with the still passion of the depths,
Then shalt thou know the Lover and the Loved,
Leaving the limits dividing him and thee.
Receive him into boundless Savitri,
Lose thyself into infinite Satyavan,
O miracle where thou beganst there cease!"

But Savitri answered to the radiant God: "In vain thou temptst with solitary bliss Two spirits saved out of a suffering world; My soul and his indissolubly linked In the one task for which our lives were born To raise the world to God in deathless Light, To bring God down to the world on earth we came, To change the earthly life to life divine. I keep my will to save the world and man; Even the charm of thy alluring voice, O blissful godhead, cannot seize and snare. I sacrifice not earth to happier worlds. Because there dwelt the Eternal's vast Idea And his dynamic will in men and things, So only could the enormous scene begin. Whence came this profitless wilderness of stars, This mighty barren wheeling of the suns? Who made the soul of futile life in Time, Planted a purpose and a hope in the heart. Set Nature to a huge and meaningless task Or planned her million-aeoned effort's waste? What force condemned to birth and death and tears These conscious creatures crawling on the globe? If earth can look up to the light of heaven And hear an answer to her lonely cry, Not vain their meeting, nor heaven's touch a snare.

If thou and I are true, the world is true; Although thou hide thyself behind thy works, To be is not a senseless paradox; Since God has made earth, earth must make in her God; What hides within her breast she must reveal. I claim thee for the world that thou hast made. If man lives bound by his humanity, If he is tied for ever to his pain, Let a greater being then arise from man, The superhuman with the Eternal mate And the Immortal shine through earthly forms. Else were creation vain and this great world A nothing that in Time's moments seems to be. But I have seen through the insentient mask; I have felt a secret spirit stir in things Carrying the body of the growing God: It looks through veiling forms at veilless truth, It pushes back the curtain of the gods, It climbs towards its own eternity." But the god answered to the woman's heart: "O living power of the incarnate Word, All that the Spirit has dreamed thou canst create: Thou art the force by which I made the worlds, Thou art my vision and my will and voice. But knowledge too is thine, the world-plan thou knowest And the tardy process of the pace of Time. In the impetuous drive of thy heart of flame, In thy passion to deliver man and earth, Indignant at the impediments of Time And the slow evolution's sluggard steps, Lead not the spirit in an ignorant world To dare too soon the adventure of the Light, Pushing the bound and slumbering god in man Awakened mid the ineffable silences Into endless vistas of the unknown and unseen. Across the last confines of the limiting Mind And the Superconscient's perilous border line Into the danger of the Infinite. But if thou wilt not wait for Time and God, Do then thy work and force thy will on Fate.

As I have taken from thee my load of night And taken from thee my twilight's doubts and dreams, So now I take my light of utter Day. These are my symbol kingdoms but not here Can the great choice be made that fixes fate Or uttered the sanction of the Voice supreme. Arise upon a ladder of greater worlds To the infinity where no world can be. But not in the wide air where a greater Life Uplifts its mystery and its miracle, And not on the luminous peaks of summit Mind, Or in the hold where subtle Matter's spirit Hides in its light of shimmering secrecies, Can there be heard the Eternal's firm command That joins the head of destiny to its base. These only are the mediating links; Not theirs is the originating sight Nor the fulfilling act or last support That bears perpetually the cosmic pile. Two are the Powers that hold the ends of Time; Spirit foresees, Matter unfolds its thought, The dumb executor of God's decrees, Omitting no iota and no dot, Agent unquestioning, inconscient, stark, Evolving inevitably a charged content, Intention of his force in time and space, In animate beings and inanimate things Immutably it fulfils its ordered task. It cancels not a tittle of things done: Unswerving from the oracular command It alters not the steps of the Unseen. If thou must indeed deliver man and earth On the spiritual heights, look down on life, Discover the truth of God and man and world; Then do thy task knowing and seeing all. Ascend, O soul, into thy timeless self; Choose destiny's curve and stamp thy will on Time." He ended and upon the falling sound A power went forth that shook the founded spheres And loosed the stakes that hold the tents of form.

Absolved from vision's grip and the folds of thought, Rapt from her sense like disappearing scenes In the stupendous theatre of Space The heaven-worlds vanished in spiritual light. A movement was abroad, a cry, a word, Beginningless in its vast discovery, Momentless in its unthinkable return: Choired in calm seas she heard the eternal Thought Rhythming itself abroad unutterably In spaceless orbits and on timeless roads. In an ineffable world she lived fulfilled. An energy of the triune Infinite, In a measureless Reality she dwelt, A rapture and a being and a force, A linked and myriad-motioned plenitude, A virgin unity, a luminous spouse, Housing a multitudinous embrace To marry all in God's immense delight, Bearing the eternity of every spirit, Bearing the burden of universal love, A wonderful mother of unnumbered souls. All things she knew, all things imagined or willed, Her ear was opened to ideal sound, Shape the convention bound no more her sight, A thousand doors of oneness was her heart, A crypt and sanctuary of brooding light Appeared, the last recess of things beyond. Then in its round the enormous fiat paused, Silence gave back to the Unknowable All it had given. Still was her listening thought. The form of things had ceased within her soul. Invisible that perfect godhead now. Around her some tremendous spirit lived, Mysterious flame around a melting pearl, And in the phantom of abolished Space There was a voice unheard by ears that cried: "Choose, spirit, thy supreme choice not given again; For now from my highest being looks at thee The nameless formless peace where all things rest. In a happy vast sublime cessation know,-

An immense extinction in eternity, A point that disappears in the infinite,-Felicity of the extinguished flame, Last sinking of a wave in a boundless sea, End of the trouble of thy wandering thoughts, Close of the journeying of thy pligrim soul. Accept, O music, weariness of thy notes, O stream, wide breaking of thy channel banks." The moments fell into eternity. But someone yearned within a bosom unknown. And silently the woman's heart replied: "Thy peace, O Lord, a boon within to keep Amid the roar and ruin of wild Time For the magnificent soul of man on earth. Thy calm, O Lord, that bears thy hands of joy." Limitless like ocean round a lonely isle A second time the eternal cry arose: "Wide open are the ineffable gates in front. My spirit leans down to break the knot of earth, Amorous of oneness without thought or sign To cast down wall and fence, to strip heaven bare, See with the large eye of infinity, Unweave the stars and into silence pass." In an immense and world-destroying pause She heard a million creatures cry to her. Through the tremendous stillness of her thoughts Immeasurably the woman's nature spoke: "Thy oneness, Lord, in many approaching hearts, My sweet infinity of thy numberless souls." Mightily retreating like a sea in ebb A third time swelled the great admonishing call: "I spread abroad the refuge of my wings. Out of its incommunicable deeps My power looks forth of mightiest splendour, stilled Into its majesty of sleep, withdrawn Above the dreadful whirlings of the world." A sob of things was answer to the voice, And passionately the woman's heart replied: "Thy energy, Lord, to seize on woman and man, To take all things and creatures in their grief

And gather them into a mother's arms." Solemn and distant like a seraph's lyre A last great time the warning sound was heard: "I open the wide eye of solitude To uncover the voiceless rapture of my bliss, Where in a pure and exquisite hush it lies Motionless in its slumber of ecstasy, Resting from the sweet madness of the dance Out of whose beat the throb of hearts was borne." Breaking the silence with appeal and cry A hymn of adoration tireless climbed, A music beat of winged uniting souls, Then all the woman yearningly replied: "Thy embrace which rends the living knot of pain, Thy joy, O Lord, in which all creatures breathe, Thy magic flowing waters of deep love, Thy sweetness give to me for earth and men."

Then after silence a still blissful cry Began, such as arose from the Infinite When the first whisperings of a strange delight Imagined in its deep the joy to seek, The passion to discover and to touch, The enamoured laugh which rhymed the chanting worlds: "O beautiful body of the incarnate Word, Thy thoughts are mine, I have spoken with thy voice. My will is thine, what thou hast chosen I choose. All thou hast asked I give to earth and men. All shall be written out in destiny's book By my trustee of thought and plan and act, The executor of my will, eternal Time. But since thou hast refused my maimless Calm And turned from my termless peace in which is expunged The visage of Space, and the shape of Time is lost, And from happy extinction of thy separate self In my uncompanioned lone eternity,— For not for thee the nameless worldless Nought, Annihilation of thy living soul And the end of thought and hope and life and love In the blank measureless Unknowable.—

Because thou hast obeyed my timeless will I lay my hands upon thy soul of flame, I lay my hands upon thy heart of love, I yoke thee to my power of work in Time. Because thou hast obeyed my timeless will, Because thou hast chosen to share earth's struggle and fate And leaned in pity over earth-bound men And turned aside to help and yearned to save, I bind by thy heart's passion thy heart to mine And lay my splendid yoke upon thy soul. Now will I do in thee my marvellous works. I will fasten thy nature with my cords of strength, Subdue to my delight thy spirit's limbs And make thee a vivid knot of all my bliss, And build in thee my proud and crystal home. Thy days shall be my shafts of power and light, Thy nights my starry mysteries of joy And all my clouds lie tangled in thy hair And all my springtides marry in thy mouth. O Sun-Word, thou shalt raise the earth-soul to Light And bring down God into the lives of men; Earth shall be my work-chamber and my house, My garden of life to plant a seed divine. When all thy work in human time is done, The mind of earth shall be a home of light, The life of earth a tree growing towards heaven, The body of earth a tabernacle of God. Awakened from the mortal's ignorance Men shall be lit with the Eternal's ray And the glory of my sun-lift in their thoughts And feel in their hearts the sweetness of my love And in their acts my Power's miraculous drive. My will shall be the meaning of their days; Living for me, by me, in me they shall live. In the heart of my creation's mystery I will enact the drama of thy soul, Inscribe the long romance of Thee and Me. I will pursue thee across the century; Thou shalt be hunted through the world by love, Naked of ignorance' protecting veil

And without covert from my radiant gods No shape shall screen thee from my divine desire. Nowhere shalt thou escape my living eyes. In the nudity of thy discovered self In a bare identity with all that is, Disrobed of thy covering of humanity, Divested of the dense veil of human thought, Made one with every mind and body and heart, Made one with all nature and with self and God, Summing in thy single soul my mystic world I will possess in thee my universe, The universe find all I am in thee. Thou shalt bear all things that all things may change, Thou shalt fill all with my splendour and my bliss, Thou shalt meet all with my transmuting soul. Assailed by my infinitudes above, And quivering in immensities below, Pursued by me through my mind's wall-less vast, Oceanic with the surges of my life, A swimmer lost between two leaping seas By my outer pains and inner sweetnesses Finding my joy in my opposite mysteries Thou shalt respond to me from every nerve. A vision shall compel thy coursing breath, Thy heart shall drive thee on the wheel of works, Thy mind shall urge thee through the flames of thought, To meet me in the abyss and on the heights, To feel me in the tempest and the calm And love me in the noble and the vile. In beautiful things and terrible desire. The pains of hell shall be to thee my kiss, The flowers of heaven persuade thee with my touch. My fiercest masks shall my attractions bring. Music shall find thee in the voice of swords, Beauty pursue thee through the core of flame. Thou shalt know me in the rolling of the spheres And cross me in the atoms of the whirl. The wheeling forces of my universe Shall cry to thee the summons of my name. Delight shall drop down from my nectarous moon,

My fragrance seize thee in the jasmine's snare, My eye shall look upon thee from the sun. Mirror of Nature's secret spirit made, Thou shalt reflect my hidden heart of joy, Thou shalt drink down my sweetness unalloyed In my pure lotus-cup of starry brim. My dreadful hands laid on thy bosom shall force Thy being bathed in fiercest longings' streams. Thou shalt discover the one and quivering note And cry, the harp of all my melodies, And roll, my foaming wave in seas of love. Even my disasters' clutch shall be to thee The ordeal of my rapture's contrary shape: In pain's self shall smile on thee my secret face: Thou shalt bear my ruthless beauty unabridged Amid the world's intolerable wrongs, Trampled by the violent misdeeds of Time Cry out to the ecstasy of my rapture's touch. All beings shall be to thy life my emissaries; Drawn to me on the bosom of thy friend, Compelled to meet me in thy enemy's eyes, My creatures shall demand me from thy heart. Thou shalt not shrink from any brother soul. Thou shalt be attracted helplessly to all. Men seeing thee shall feel my hands of joy, In sorrow's pangs feel steps of the world's delight, Their life experience its tumultuous shock In the mutual craving of two opposites. Hearts touched by thy love shall answer to my call, Discover the ancient music of the spheres In the revealing accents of thy voice, And nearer draw to me because thou art: Enamoured of thy spirit's loveliness They shall embrace my body in thy soul, Hear in thy life the beauty of my laugh, Know the thrilled bliss with which I made the worlds. All that thou hast, shall be for other's bliss, All that thou art, shall to my hands belong. I will pour delight from thee as from a jar, I will whirl thee as my chariot through the ways,

I will use thee as my sword and as my lyre, I will play on thee my minstrelsies of thought. And when thou art vibrant with all ecstasy, And when thou livst one spirit with all things, Then will I spare thee not my living fires, But make thee a channel for my timeless force. My hidden presence led thee unknowing on From thy beginning in earth's voiceless bosom Through life and pain and time and will and death, Through outer shocks and inner silences Along the mystic roads of Space and Time To the experience which all Nature hides. Who hunts and seizes me, my captive grows: This shalt thou henceforth learn from thy heart-beats. For ever love, O beautiful slave of God! O lasso of my rapture's widening noose, Become my cord of universal love. The spirit ensnared by thee force to delight Of creation's oneness sweet and fathomless, Compelled to embrace my myriad unities And all my endless forms and divine souls. O Mind, grow full of the eternal peace; O Word, cry out the immortal litany: Built is the golden tower, the flame-child born.

"Descend to life with him thy heart desires.
O Satyavan, O luminous Savitri,
I sent you forth of old beneath the stars,
A dual power of God in an ignorant world,
In a hedged creation shut from limitless self,
Bringing down God to the insentient glow,
Lifting earth-beings to immortality.
In the world of my knowledge and my ignorance
Where God is unseen and only is heard a Name
And knowledge is trapped in the boundaries of mind
And life is hauled in the drag-net of desire
And Matter hides the soul from its own sight,
You are my Force at work to uplift earth's fate,
My self that moves up the immense incline
Between the extremes of the spirit's night and day.

He is my soul that climbs from nescient Night Through life and mind and supernature's Vast To the supernal light of Timelessness And my eternity hid in moving Time And my boundlessness cut by the curve of Space. It climbs to the greatness it has left behind And to the beauty and joy from which it fell, To the closeness and sweetness of all things divine, To light without bounds and life illimitable, Taste of the depths of the Ineffable's bliss, Touch of the immortal and the infinite. He is my soul that gropes out of the beast To reach humanity's heights of lucent thought, And the vicinity of Truth's sublime. He is the godhead growing in human lives And in the body of earth-being's forms, He is the soul of man climbing to God In Nature's surge out of earth's ignorance. O Savitri, thou art my spirit's Power, The revealing voice of my immortal Word, The face of Truth upon the roads of Time Pointing to the souls of men the routes to God. While the dim light from the veiled Spirit's peak Falls upon Matter's stark inconscient sleep As if a pale moonbeam on a dense glade, And Mind in a half-light moves amid half-truths And the human heart knows only human love And life is a stumbling and imperfect force And the body counts out its precarious days, You shall be born into man's dubious hours In forms that hide the soul's divinity And show through veils of the earth's doubting air My glory breaking as through clouds a sun, Or burning like a rare and inward fire, And with my nameless influence fill men's lives. Yet shall they look up as to peaks of God And feel God like a circumambient air And rest on God as on a motionless base. Yet shall there glow on mind like a horned moon The spirit's crescent splendour in pale skies

And light man's life upon his Godward road. But more there is concealed in God's Beyond That shall one day reveal its hidden face. Now mind is all and its uncertain ray, Mind is the leader of the body and life, Mind the thought-driven chariot of the soul Carrying the luminous wanderer in the night To vistas of a far uncertain dawn, To the end of the Spirit's fathomless desire, To its dream of absolute truth and utter bliss. There are greater destinies mind cannot surmise Fixed on the summit of the evolving Path The Traveller now treads in the Ignorance, Unaware of his next step, not knowing his goal. Mind is not all his tireless climb can reach. There is a fire on the apex of the worlds. There is a house of the Eternal's Light. There is an infinite truth, an absolute power. The spirit's mightiness shall cast off its mask; Its greatness shall be felt shaping the world's course. It shall be seen in its own veilless beams, A star rising from the Inconscient's night, A sun climbing to Supernature's peak. Abandoning the dubious Middle Way A few shall glimpse the miraculous Origin And some shall feel in you the secret Force And they shall turn to meet a nameless tread, Adventurers into a mightier Day. Ascending out of the limiting breadths of mind, They shall discover the world's huge design And step into the Truth, the Right, the Vast. You shall reveal to them the hidden eternities, The breath of infinitudes not yet revealed, Some rapture of the bliss that made the world, Some rush of the force of God's omnipotence, Some beam of the omniscient Mystery. But when the hour of the Divine draws near, The Mighty Mother shall take birth in Time And God be born into the human clay In forms made ready by your human lives.

Then shall the Truth supreme be given to men. There is a being beyond the being of mind, An Immeasurable cast into many forms, A miracle of the multitudinous One. There is a consciousness mind cannot touch. Its speech cannot utter nor its thought reveal. It has no home on earth, no centre in man, Yet is the source of all things thought and done, The fount of the creation and its works. It is the originer of all truth here, The sun-orb of mind's fragmentary rays, Infinity's heaven that spills the rain of God, The Immense that calls to man to expand the Spirit The wide Aim that justifies his narrow attempts, A channel for the little he tastes of bliss. Some shall be made the glory's receptacles And vehicles of the Eternal's luminous power. These are the high forerunners, the heads of Time, The great deliverers of earth-bound mind, The high transfigurers of human clay, The first-born of a new supernal race. The incarnate dual Power shall open God's door, Eternal supermind touch earthly Time. The superman shall wake in mortal man And manifest the hidden demi-god Or grow into the God-Light and God-Force Revealing the secret deity in the cave. Then shall the earth be touched by the Supreme, His bright unveiled Transcendence shall illumine The mind and heart, and force the life and act To interpret his inexpressible mystery In a heavenly alphabet of Divinity's signs. His living cosmic spirit shall enring, Annulling the decree of death and pain, Erasing the formulas of the Ignorance, With the deep meaning of beauty and life's hid sense, The being ready for immortality, His regard crossing infinity's mystic waves Bring back to Nature her early joy to live, The metred heart-beats of a lost delight,

The cry of a forgotten ecstasy, The dance of the first world-creating Bliss. The Immanent shall be the witness God Watching on his many-petalled lotus-throne, His actionless being and his silent might Ruling earth-nature by eternity's law, A thinker waking the Inconscient's world, An immobile centre of many infinitudes In his thousand-pillared temple by Time's sea. Then shall the embodied being live as one Who is a thought, a will of the Divine, A mask or robe of his divinity, An instrument and partner of his Force, A point or line drawn in the infinite, A manifest of the Imperishable. The supermind shall be his nature's fount, The Eternal's truth shall mould his thoughts and acts, The Eternal's truth shall be his light and guide. All then shall change, a magic order come Overtopping this mechanical universe. A mightier race shall inhabit the mortal's world. On Nature's luminous tops, on the Spirit's ground, The superman shall reign as king of life, Make earth almost the mate and peer of heaven And lead towards God and truth man's ignorant heart And lift towards godhead his mortality. A power released from circumscribing bounds, Its height pushed up beyond death's hungry reach, Life's tops shall flame with the Immortal's thoughts, Light shall invade the darkness of its base. Then in the process of evolving Time All shall be drawn into a single plan, A divine harmony shall be earth's law, Beauty and Joy remould her way to live: Even the body shall remember God. Nature shall draw back from mortality And Spirit's fires shall guide the earth's blind force; Knowledge shall bring into the aspirant Thought A high proximity to Truth and God. The supermind shall claim the world for Light

And thrill with love of God the enamoured heart And place Light's crown on Nature's lifted head And found Light's reign on her unshaking base. A greater truth than earth's shall roof-in earth And shed its sunlight on the roads of mind; A power infallible shall lead the thought, A seeing Puissance govern life and act, In earthly hearts kindle the Immortal's fire. A soul shall wake in the Inconscient's house: The mind shall be God-vision's tabernacle, The body intuition's instrument, And life a channel for God's visible power. All earth shall be the Spirit's manifest home, Hidden no more by the body and the life, Hidden no more by the mind's ignorance; An unerring Hand shall shape event and act. The Spirit's eyes shall look through Nature's eyes, The Spirit's force shall occupy Nature's force. This world shall be God's visible garden-house, The earth shall be a field and camp of God, Man shall forget consent to mortality And his embodied frail impermanence. This universe shall unseal its occult sense, Creation's process change its antique front, An ignorant evolution's hierarchy Release the Wisdom chained below its base. The Spirit shall be the master of his world Lurking no more in form's obscurity And Nature shall reverse her action's rule, The outward world disclose the Truth it veils; All things shall manifest the covert God, All shall reveal the Spirit's light and might And move to its destiny of felicity. Even should a hostile force cling to its reign And claim its right's perpetual sovereignty And man refuse his high spiritual fate, Yet shall the secret Truth in things prevail. For in the march of all-fulfilling Time The hour must come of the Transcendent's will: All turns and winds towards his predestined ends

In Nature's fixed inevitable course Decreed since the beginning of the worlds In the deep essence of created things: Even there shall come as a high crown of all The end of Death, the death of Ignorance. But first high Truth must set her feet on earth And man aspire to the Eternal's light And all his members feel the Spirit's touch And all his life obey an inner Force. This too shall be; for a new life shall come, A body of the Superconscient's truth, A native field of Supernature's mights: It shall make earth's nescient ground Truth's colony, Make even the Ignorance a transparent robe Through which shall shine the brilliant limbs of Truth And Truth shall be a sun on Nature's head And Truth shall be the guide of Nature's steps And Truth shall gaze out of her nether deeps. When superman is born as Nature's king His presence shall transfigure Matter's world: He shall light up Truth's fire in Nature's night, He shall lay upon the earth Truth's greater law; Man too shall turn towards the Spirit's call. Awake to his hidden possibility, Awake to all that slept within his heart And all that Nature meant when earth was formed And the Spirit made this ignorant world his home, He shall aspire to Truth and God and Bliss. Interpreter of a diviner law And instrument of a supreme design The higher kind shall lean to lift up man. Man shall desire to climb to his own heights. The truth above shall wake a nether truth: Even the dumb earth become a sentient force. The Spirit's tops and Nature's base shall draw Near to the secret of their separate truth And know each other as one deity. The Spirit shall look out through Matter's gaze And Matter shall reveal the Spirit's face. Then man and superman shall be at one

And all the earth become a single life. Even the multitude shall hear the Voice And turn to commune with the Spirit within And strive to obey the high spiritual law: This earth shall stir with impulses sublime, Humanity awake to deepest self, Nature the hidden godhead recognise. Even the many shall some answer make And bear the splendour of the Divine's rush And his impetuous knock at unseen doors. A heavenlier passion shall upheave men's lives, Their mind shall share in the ineffable gleam, Their heart shall feel the ecstasy and the fire, Earth's bodies shall be conscious of a soul; Mortality's bond-slaves shall unloose their bonds, Mere men into spiritual beings grow And see awake the dumb divinity. Intuitive beams shall touch the nature's peaks, A revelation stir the nature's depths: The Truth shall be the leader of their lives, Truth shall dictate their thought and speech and act, They shall feel themselves lifted nearer to the sky, As if a little lower than the gods. For knowledge shall pour down its radiant streams And even darkened mind quiver with new life And kindle and burn with the Ideal's fire And turn to escape from mortal ignorance. The frontiers of the Ignorance shall recede, More and more souls shall enter into light, Minds lit, inspired, the occult summoner hear And lives blaze with a sudden inner flame And hearts grow enamoured of divine delight And human wills tune to the divine will, These separate selves the Spirit's oneness feel, These senses of heavenly sense grow capable, The flesh and nerves of a strange ethereal joy And mortal bodies of immortality. A divine force shall flow through tissue and cell And take the charge of breath and speech and act And all the thoughts shall be a glow of suns

And every feeling a celestial thrill.

Often a lustrous inner dawn shall come
Lighting the chambers of the slumbering mind;
A sudden bliss shall run through every limb
And Nature with a mightier Presence fill.

Thus shall the earth open to divinity
And common natures feel the wide uplift,
Illumine common acts with the Spirit's ray
And meet the deity in common things.

Nature shall live to manifest secret God,
The Spirit shall take up the human play,
This earthly life become the life divine."

The measure of that subtle music ceased. Down with a hurried swimming floating lapse Through unseen worlds and bottomless spaces forced Sank like a star the soul of Savitri. Amidst a laughter of unearthly lyres She heard around her nameless voices cry Triumphing, an innumerable sound. A choir of laughing winds to meet her came. She bore the burden of infinity And felt the stir of all ethereal space. Pursuing her in her fall, implacably sweet, A face was over her which seemed a youth's. Symbol of all the beauty eyes see not, Crowned as with peacock plumes of gorgeous hue Framing a sapphire, whose heart-disturbing smile Insatiably attracted to delight, Voluptuous to the embraces of her soul. Changed in its shape, yet rapturously the same, It grew a woman's dark and beautiful Like a mooned night with drifting star-gemmed clouds, A shadowy glory and a stormy depth, Turbulent in will and terrible in love. Eyes in which Nature's blind ecstatic life Sprang from some spirit's passionate content, Missioned her to the whirling dance of earth. Amidst the headlong rapture of her fall Held like a bird in a child's satisfied hands,

In an enamoured grasp her spirit strove Admitting no release till Time should end. And, as the fruit of the mysterious joy, She kept within her strong embosoming soul Like a flower hidden in the heart of spring The soul of Satyavan drawn down by her Inextricably in that mighty lapse. Invisible heavens in a thronging flight Soared past her as she fell. Then all the blind And near attraction of the earth compelled Fearful rapidities of downward bliss. Lost in the giddy proneness of that speed, Whirled, sinking, overcome she disappeared Like a leaf spinning from the tree of heaven, In broad unconsciousness as in a pool; A hospitable softness drew her in Into a wonder of miraculous depths, Above her closed a darkness of great wings And she was buried in a mother's breast.

Then from a timeless plane that watches Time, A Spirit gazed out upon destiny, In its endless moment saw the ages pass. All still was in a silence of the gods. The prophet moment covered limitless space And cast into the heart of hurrying Time A diamond light of the Eternal's peace, A crimson seed of God's felicity; A glance from the gaze fell of undying Love. A wonderful face looked out with deathless eyes; A hand was seen drawing the golden bars That guard the imperishable secrecies. A key turned in a mystic lock of Time. But where the silence of the gods had passed, A greater harmony from the stillness born Surprised with joy and sweetness yearning hearts, An ecstasy and a laughter and a cry. A power leaned down, a happiness found its home. Over wide earth brooded the infinite bliss.

END OF BOOK ELEVEN

BOOK TWELVE Epilogue

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu' Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

EPILOGUE

THE RETURN TO EARTH

OUT of abysmal trance her spirit woke. Lain on the earth-mother's calm inconscient breast She saw the green-clad branches lean above Guarding her sleep with their enchanted life. And overhead a blue-winged ecstasy Fluttered from bough to bough with high-pitched call. Into the magic secrecy of the woods Peering through an emerald lattice-window of leaves. In indolent skies reclined, the thinning day Turned to its slow fall into evening's peace. She pressed the living body of Satyayan: On her body's wordless joy to be and breathe She bore the blissful burden of his head Between her breasts' warm labour of delight, The waking gladness of her members felt The weight of heaven in his limbs, a touch Summing the whole felicity of things, And all her life was conscious of his life And all her being rejoiced enfolding his. The immense remoteness of her trance had passed; Human she was once more, earth's Savitri, Yet felt in her illimitable change. A power dwelt in her soul too great for earth, A bliss lived in her heart too large for heaven. Light too intense for thought and love too boundless For earth's emotions lit her skies of mind And spread through her deep and happy seas of soul. All that is sacred in the world drew near To her divine passivity of mood. A marvellous voice of silence breathed its thoughts.

All things in time and space she had taken for hers; In her they moved, by her they lived and were, The whole wide world clung to her for delight, Created for her rapt embrace of love. Now in her spaceless self released from bounds Unnumbered years seemed moments long drawn out, The brilliant time-flakes of eternity. Outwingings of a bird from its bright home, Her earthly morns were radiant flights of joy. Boundless she was, a form of infinity. Absorbed no longer by the moment's beat Her spirit the unending future felt And lived with all the unbeginning past. Her life was a dawn's victorious opening, The past and unborn days had joined their dreams, Old vanished eves and far arriving noons Hinted to her a vision of prescient hours. Supine in musing bliss she lay awhile Given to the wonder of a waking trance; Half-risen then she sent her gaze around, As if to recover old sweet trivial threads, Old happy thoughts, small treasured memories, And weave them into one immortal day. Ever she held on the paradise of her breast Her lover charmed into a fathomless sleep, Lain like an infant spirit unaware Lulled on the verge of two consenting worlds. But soon she leaned down over her loved to call His mind back to her with her travelling touch On his closed eyelids; settled was her still look Of strong delight, not yearning now, but large With limitless joy or sovereign last content, Pure, passionate with the passion of the gods. Desire stirred not its wings; for all was made An overarching of celestial rays Like the absorbed control of sky on plain, Heaven's leaning down to embrace from all sides earth. A quiet rapture, a vast security. Then sighing to her touch the soft-winged sleep Rose hovering from his flower-like lids and flew

BOOK XII-EPILOGUE

Murmurous away. Awake, he found her eyes Waiting for his, and felt her hands, and saw The earth his home given back to him once more And her made his again, his passion's all. With his arms' encircling hold around her locked, A living knot to make possession close, He murmured with hesitating lips her name, And vaguely recollecting wonder cried, "Whence hast thou brought me captive back, love-chained, To thee and sun-light's walls, O golden beam And casket of all sweetness, Savitri, Godhead and woman, moonlight of my soul? For surely I have travelled in strange worlds By thee companioned, a pursuing spirit, Together we have disdained the gates of night; I have turned away from the celestial's joy And heaven's insufficient without thee. Where now has passed that formidable Shape Which rose against us? the Spirit of the Void, Claiming the world for Death and Nothingness, Denying God and Soul? Or was all a dream Or a vision seen in a spiritual sleep, A symbol of the oppositions of Time Or a mind-lit beacon of significance In some stress of darkness lighting on the Way Or guiding a swimmer through the straits of Death, Or finding with the succour of its ray In a gully mid the crowded streets of Chance The soul that into the world-adventure came. A scout and voyager from Eternity?" But she replied, "Our parting was the dream; We are together, we live, O Satyavan. Look round thee and behold, glad and unchanged Our home, this forest, with its thousand cries And the whisper of the wind among the leaves And, through rifts in emerald scene, the evening sky, God's canopy of blue sheltering our lives, And the birds crying for heart's happiness, Winged poets of our solitary reign, Our friends on earth where we are king and queen.

Only our souls have left Death's night behind Changed by a mighty dream's reality, Illumined by the light of symbol worlds And the stupendous summit self of things, And stood at Godhead's gates limitless, free."

Then filled with the glory of their happiness They rose and with safe clinging fingers locked Hung on each other in a silent look. But he with a new wonder in his heart And a new flame of worship in his eyes: "What high change is in thee, O Savitri? Bright Ever thou wast, a goddess still and pure, Yet dearer to me by thy sweet human parts Earth gave thee making thee yet more divine. My adoration mastered, my desire Bent down to make its subject, my daring clasped, Claiming by body and soul my life's estate, Rapture's possession, love's sweet property, A statue of silence in my templed spirit, A yearning godhead and a golden bride. But now thou seemst almost too high and great For mortal worship; Time lies below thy feet And the whole world seems only a part of thee, Thy presence the hushed heaven I inhabit, And thou lookst on me in the gaze of the stars, Yet art the earthly keeper of my soul, My life a whisper of thy dreaming thoughts, My morns a gleaming of thy spirit's wings, And day and night are of thy beauty part. Hast thou not taken my heart to treasure it In the secure environment of thy breast? Awakened from the silence and the sleep, I have consented for thy sake to be. By thee I have greatened my mortal arc of life, But now far heaven's unmapped infinitudes Thou hast brought me thy illimitable gift. If to fill these thou lift thy sacred flight, My human earth will still demand thy bliss: Make still my life through thee a song of joy And all my silence wide and deep with thee."

BOOK XII-EPILOGUE

A heavenly queen consenting to his will, She clasped his feet by her enshrining hair Enveloped in a velvet cloak of love, And answered softly like a murmuring lute: "All now is changed, yet all is still the same. Lo, we have looked upon the face of God, Our life has opened with divinity. We have borne identity with the Supreme And known his meaning in our mortal lives. Our love has grown greater by that mighty touch And learnt its heavenly significance, Yet nothing is lost of mortal love's delight. Heaven's touch fulfils but cancels not our earth: Our bodies need each other in the same last; Still in our breasts repeat heavenly secret rhythm Our human heart-beats passionately close. Still am I she who came to thee mid the murmur Of sunlit leaves upon this forest verge; I am the Madran, I am Savitri. All that I was before, I am to thee still, Close comrade of thy thoughts and hopes and toils, All happy contraries I would join for thee. All sweet relations marry in our life, I am thy kingdom even as thou art mine, The sovereign and the slave of thy desire, Thy prone possessor, the sister of thy soul And mother of thy wants; thou art my world, The earth I need, the heaven my thoughts desire, The world I inhabit and the god I adore. Thy body is my body's counterpart Whose every limb my answering limb desires, Whose heart is key to all my heart-beats,—this I am and thou to me, O Satyavan. Our wedded walk through life begins anew, No gladness lost, no depth of mortal joy; Let us go through this new world that is the same. For it is given back, but it is known, A playing ground and dwelling house of God Who hides himself in bird and beast and man Sweetly to find himself again by love,

By oneness. His presence leads the rhythms of life That seek for mutual joy in spite of pain. We have each other found, O Satyavan, In the great light of the discovered soul. Let us go back, for eve is in the skies. Now grief is dead and serene bliss remains The heart of all our days for ever more. Lo, all these beings in this wonderful world! Let us give joy to all, for joy is ours. For not for ourselves alone our spirits came Out of the veil of the Unmanifest, Out of the deep immense Unknowable On the ignorant breast of dubious earth Into the ways of labouring, seeking men, Two fires that burn towards that parent Sun, Two rays that travel to the original Light. To lead man's soul towards Truth and God we are born, To draw the chequered scheme of mortal life Into some semblance of the Immortal's plan, To shape it closer to an image of God, A little nearer to the Idea divine." She closed her arms about his breast and head As if to keep him on her bosom worn For ever through the journeying of the years. So for a while they stood entwined, their kiss And passion-tranced embrace a meeting point In their commingling spirits, one for ever, Two-souled, two-bodied for the joys of time. Then hand in hand they left that solemn place Full now of mute unusual memories, To the green distance of their sylvan home Returning slowly through the forest's heart: Round them the afternoon to evening changed; Light slipped down to the brightly sleeping verge, And the birds came back winging to their nests, And day and night leaned to each other's arms.

Now the dusk shadowy trees stood close around Like dreaming spirits and delaying night, The grey-eyed pensive evening heard their steps,

BOOK XII-EPILOGUE

And from all points the cries and movements came Of the four-footed wanderers of the night Approaching. Then a human rumour rose Long alien to their solitary days, Invading the charmed wilderness of leaves. Once sacred to secluded loneliness, With violent breaking of its virgin sleep. Through the screened dusk it deepened still and there neared Floating of many voices and the sound Of many feet' till on their sight broke in, As if a coloured wave upon the eye, The brilliant strenuous crowded life of man. Topped by a flaring multitude of lights A great resplendent company arrived. Life in its ordered tumult wavering came Bringing its stream of unknown faces, thronged With gold-fringed headdresses, gold-broidered robes, Glittering of ornaments, fluttering of hems, Hundreds of hands parted the forest-boughs. Hundreds of eyes searched the entangled glades. Calm white-clad priests their grave-eyed sweetness brought. Strong warriors in their glorious armour shone, The proud-hooved steeds came trampling through the wood. In front King Dyumathsena walked, no more Blind, faltering limbed, but his far-questing eyes Restored to all their confidence in light Took seeingly this imaged outer world; Firmly he trod with monarch steps the soil. By him that queen and mother's anxious face Came changed from its habitual burdened look Which in its drooping strength of tired toil Had borne the fallen life of those she loved. Her patient paleness wore a pensive glow Like evening's subdued gaze of gathered light Departing, which foresees sunrise her child. The brilliance of her rich receding gleam A thoughtful prophecy of lyric dawn, She lives awhile to muse upon that hope Sinking in quiet splendours of her sky. Her eyes were first to find her children's forms.

But at the vision of the beautiful twain The air awoke perturbed with scaling cries. And the swift parents hurrying to their child,-Their cause of life now who had given him breath,-Possessed him with their arms. Then tenderly Cried Dyumathsena chiding Satyavan: "The fortunate gods have looked on me today, A kingdom seeking came and heaven's rays. But where wast thou? Thou hast tormented gladness With fear's dull shadow, O my child, my life. What danger kept thee for the darkening woods? Or how could pleasure in her ways forget That useless orbs without thee are my eyes Which only for thy sake rejoice at light. Not like thyself was this done, Savitri, Who ledst not back thy husband to our arms, Knowing with him beside me only is taste In food and for his touch evening and morn I live content with my remaining days." But Satyavan replied with smiling lips, "Lay all on her; she is the cause of all. With her enchantments she has twined me round. Behold, at noon leaving this house of clay I wandered in far-off eternities, Yet still, a captive in her golden hands, I tread your little hillock called green earth And in the moments of your transient sun Live glad among the busy works of men." Then all eyes turned their wondering looks where stood A deepening redder gold upon her cheeks, With lowered lids the noble lovely child, And one consenting thought moved every breast: "What gleaming marvel of the earth or skies Stands silently by human Satyavan To mark a brilliance in the dusk of eve? If this is she of whom the world has heard, Wonder no more at any happy change. Each easy miracle of felicity Of her transmuting heart-the alchemy is." Then one spoke there who seemed a priest and sage,

BOOK XII-EPILOGUE

"O woman soul, what light, what power revealed, Working the rapid marvels of this day, Opens for us by thee a happier age?"
Her lashes fluttering upwards gathered in To a vision which had scanned immortal things, Rejoicing, human forms for their delight.
They claimed for their deep childlike motherhood The life of all these souls to be her life, Then falling veiled the light. Low she replied, "Awakened to the meaning of my heart That to feel love and oneness is to live And this the magic of our golden change Is all the truth I know or seek, O sage."
Wondering at her and her too luminous words Westward they turned in the fast gathering night.

From the entangling verges freed they came Into a dimness of the sleeping earth And travelled through her faint and slumbering plains. Murmur and movement and the tread of men Broke the night's solitude. The neigh of steeds Rose from the indistinct and voiceful sea Of life and all along its marchings swelled The rhyme of hooves, the chariot's homeward voice. Drawn by white manes upon a high-roofed car In flare of the unsteady torches went With linked hands Satyavan and Savitri, Hearing a marriage march and nuptial hymn, Where waited them the many-voiced human world. Numberless the stars swam on their shadowy field Describing in the gloom the ways of light. Then while they skirted yet the southward verge, Lost in the halo of her musing brows Night, splendid with the moon dreaming in heaven In silver peace, possessed her luminous reign. She brooded through her stillness on a thought Deep-guarded by her mystic folds of light, And in her bosom nursed a greater dawn.

END OF BOOK TWELVE

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

Digitization by eGangotri and Sarayu Trust. Funding by MoE-IKS

